LA COUNTY CITIZENS' COMMISSION ON JAIL VIOLENCE



Adobe Acrobat Reader

Finding Words

You can use the Find command to find a complete word or part of a word in the current PDF document. Acrobat Reader looks for the word by reading every word on every page in the file, including text in form fields.

To find a word using the Find command:

- 1. Click the Find button (**Binoculars**), or choose Edit > Find.
- 2. Enter the text to find in the text box.
- 3. Select search options if necessary: Match Whole Word Only finds only occurrences of the complete word you enter in the box. For example, if you search for the word *stick*, the words *tick* and *sticky* will not be highlighted.

Match Case finds only words that contain exactly the same capitalization you enter in the box.

Find Backwards starts the search from the current page and goes backwards through the document.

4. Click Find. Acrobat Reader finds the next occurrence of the word.

To find the next occurrence of the word, Do one of the following:

Choose Edit > Find Again Reopen the find dialog box, and click Find Again. (The word must already be in the Find text box.)

Copying and pasting text and graphics to another application

You can select text or a graphic in a PDF document, copy it to the Clipboard, and paste it into another application such as a word processor. You can also paste text into a PDF document note or into a bookmark. Once the selected text or graphic is on the Clipboard, you can switch to another application and paste it into another document.

Note: If a font copied from a PDF document is not available on the system displaying the copied text, the font cannot be preserved. A default font is substituted.

To select and copy it to the clipboard:

1. Select the text tool T, and do one of the following: To select a line of text, select the first letter of the sentence or phrase and drag to the last letter.

To select multiple columns of text (horizontally), hold down Ctrl+Alt (Windows) or Option (Mac OS) as you drag across the width of the document.

To select a column of text (vertically), Hold down Ctrl+Alt (Windows) or Option+Command (Mac OS) as you drag the length of the document.

To select all the text on the page, choose Edit > Select All. In single page mode, all the text on the current page is selected. In Continuous or Continuous – facing mode, most of the text in the document is selected. When you release the mouse button, the selected text is highlighted. To deselect the text and start over, click anywhere outside the selected text. The Select All command will not select all the text in the document. A workaround for this (Windows) is to use the Edit > Copy command. Choose Edit > Copy to copy the selected text to the clipboard.

2. To view the text, choose Window > Show Clipboard

In Windows 95, the Clipboard Viewer is not installed by default and you cannot use the Show Clipboard command until it is installed. To install the Clipboard Viewer, Choose Start > Settings > Control Panel > Add/Remove Programs, and then click the Windows Setup tab. Double-click Accessories, check Clipboard Viewer, and click OK.

1 MEETING OF THE LA COUNTY CITIZENS' COMMISSION ON JAIL VIOLENCE 2 MONDAY, April 2, 2012, 9:00 A.M. 3 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: I'M GOING TO CALL THIS MEETING TO 4 5 ORDER. COMMISSIONER BONNER HAS BEEN DELAYED, SO WE'LL GO AHEAD AND WHEN HE COMES IN HE'LL JOIN US. FIRST OF ALL, THE APPROVAL 6 OF THE MINUTES. IS THERE A MOTION TO APPROVE THE MINUTES? 7 8 9 SPEAKER: SO MOVED. 10 11 **SPEAKER:** SECOND. 12 13 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ALL RIGHT. MINUTES ARE APPROVED. AND THE NEXT THING WE HAVE IS -- ALL RIGHT. LET'S START FIRST 14 WE HAVE A REPORT, AN UPDATE BY MIRIAM KRINSKY. 15 16 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: MECHANICAL DIFFICULTIES. YES. IS EVERYBODY 17 18 SET UP? OKAY. 19 20 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: GOOD MORNING, COMMISSIONERS. 21 22 SPEAKER: GOOD MORNING. 23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO, WE AGAIN HAVE HAD A BUSY MONTH. AND LET 24 ME RECAP BOTH THE OVERVIEW AND THEN IN A FEW AREAS I'LL GO 25

- 1 INTO SOME OF THE DETAILS. WE HAVE BEEN CONTINUING WORKING WITH
- 2 OUR GENERAL COUNSEL TO COORDINATE AND CONDUCT INTERVIEWS OF
- 3 VARIOUS WITNESSES. I THINK BY MY LATEST COUNT, WE HAVE NOW
- 4 INTERVIEWED OR SCHEDULED IN THE VERY NEAR FUTURE INTERVIEWS
- 5 WITH CLOSE TO 30 INDIVIDUALS. WE'VE ALSO DONE AROUND HALF A
- 6 DOZEN INTERVIEWS BY PHONE. AND AS I'LL DISCUSS IN SLIGHTLY
- 7 GREATER DETAIL IN A MOMENT, I ALSO HAD THE OPPORTUNITY TO DO A
- 8 VISIT TO NEW YORK AND TALKED WITH I BELIEVE OVER AROUND 20
- 9 DIFFERENT INDIVIDUALS DURING THAT VISIT. WE'VE BEEN CONTINUING
- 10 TO COORDINATE THE PRODUCTION AND GATHERING OF DOCUMENTS AND
- 11 ORGANIZING THAT MATERIAL IN A MANNER THAT IS MOST READILY
- 12 USABLE AND ACCESSIBLE TO INDIVIDUALS WORKING ON THE PROJECT.
- 13 WE'VE ALSO BEEN WORKING ON IDENTIFYING AND INTERVIEWING
- 14 OUTSIDE CORRECTIONS EXPERTS, EXPERTS ON INDEPENDENT
- 15 ACCOUNTABILITY MEASURES, AS WELL AS EXPERTS ON USE OF FORCE
- 16 POLICIES AND PRACTICES. AND WE'VE CONTINUED TO BE INVOLVED IN
- 17 COMMUNITY OUTREACH PLANNING, AS I'LL DISCUSS, AS WELL. SO
- 18 GOING BACK TO A COUPLE OF THOSE AREAS, IN TERMS OF THE OUTSIDE
- 19 EXPERTS, WE NOW HAVE IDENTIFIED OVER 30 INDIVIDUALS WHO BRING
- 20 DIFFERENT EXPERTISE TO THESE ISSUES, ALL OF THEM LARGELY
- 21 OUTSIDE OF LOS ANGELES, SO WE HAVE AN ABILITY TO GET A WINDOW
- 22 INTO OUR ISSUES FROM INDIVIDUALS WHO AREN'T NECESSARILY VESTED
- 23 IN HOW WE'VE DONE THINGS HERE AND CAN GIVE A DIFFERENT LENS
- 24 AND AN INDEPENDENT EYE TO THOSE ISSUES. WORKING WITH
- 25 INDIVIDUALS ON MY TEAM, WE'VE BEGUN A PROCESS OF PHONE AS WELL

- 1 AS IN-PERSON INTERVIEWS, IN PERSON FOR THOSE WHO ARE LOCAL OR
- 2 WHO HAPPEN TO BE IN A CITY WHEN I HAPPEN TO BE PASSING
- 3 THROUGH. AND WE'RE WORKING ON RESEARCHING WHAT ARE JAIL BEST
- 4 PRACTICES. HOW DO OTHER SYSTEMS RUN? AND WHAT CAN WE LEARN
- 5 FROM SOME OF THE NATIONAL STANDARDS, AS WELL: THE NATIONAL
- 6 INSTITUTE OF CORRECTIONS, AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION HAS
- 7 STANDARDS, THE AMERICAN CORRECTIONAL ASSOCIATION. AS I
- 8 INDICATED EARLIER, I DID HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY AROUND A WEEK AGO
- 9 TO SPEND A COUPLE OF DAYS IN NEW YORK. I SET UP MEETINGS BOTH
- 10 WITH KEY OFFICIALS IN NEW YORK AND ALSO SPENT THE BETTER PART
- 11 OF A DAY AT RIKERS ISLAND LOOKING AT A COUPLE OF FACILITIES
- 12 THERE. I THINK IT'S FAIR TO SAY THAT THERE ARE FEW SYSTEMS
- 13 CERTAINLY IN SIZE THAT ARE TRULY COMPARABLE TO LOS ANGELES;
- 14 BUT NONETHELESS, RIKERS ISLAND AND COOK COUNTY, AS TWO OF THE
- 15 NEXT LARGEST JAIL SYSTEMS, I THINK PROVIDE A USEFUL
- 16 OPPORTUNITY TO DO SOME COMPARISONS AND TO TAKE A LOOK AT THE
- 17 CHALLENGES THAT THEY'VE FACED OVER TIME, HOW THEY'VE DEALT
- 18 WITH THOSE CHALLENGES AND THE DIFFERENT PRACTICES THAT THEY
- 19 HAVE IN PLACE. I BELIEVE THERE'S SOME AREAS WHERE LOS ANGELES
- 20 HAS THE BETTER WAY OF DOING THINGS, BUT I ALSO THINK THAT
- 21 THERE ARE A HOST OF AREAS WHERE WE CAN LEARN FROM HOW THEY'VE
- 22 CONDUCTED THINGS THERE. AND THOSE ARE FACILITIES, AS WELL,
- 23 THAT OUR SHERIFF RECENTLY SENT MEMBERS OF HIS COMMANDERS
- 24 MANAGEMENT TASKFORCE TO GO VISIT. IN NEW YORK, I HAD THE
- 25 OPPORTUNITY TO MEET WITH THE CURRENT COMMISSIONER OF THE

- 1 DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS, DORA B. SCHRIRO, WHO WAS INCREDIBLY
- 2 GRACIOUS WITH SETTING UP MEETINGS WITH MEMBERS OF HER STAFF.
- 3 AND I ALSO MET WITH TWO OF THE PAST COMMISSIONERS FOR THE
- 4 DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS, MARTY HORN AND MICHAEL JACOBSON.
- 5 MICHAEL'S NOW THE HEAD OF THE VERA INSTITUTE. AT RIKERS, I MET
- 6 WITH OTHER KEY DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS OFFICIALS, THE HEAD
- 7 OF THEIR INVESTIGATION DIVISION, A NUMBER OF THEIR JAIL
- 8 WARDENS, THE DEPUTY CHIEF OF THE DEPARTMENT, AND OTHERS IN
- 9 HIGH POSITIONS; AND AS I INDICATED HAD THE CHANCE TO WALK
- 10 THROUGH A NUMBER OF THOSE FACILITIES. IN OTHER MEETINGS IN NEW
- 11 YORK, I WAS ABLE TO MEET WITH THE INSPECTOR GENERAL FOR THE
- 12 DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS, WHO IS PART OF A SEPARATE,
- 13 INDEPENDENT DEPARTMENT OF INVESTIGATION, AND I MET WITH THE
- 14 MAYORALLY APPOINTED COMMISSIONER WHO HEADS UP THAT DEPARTMENT
- 15 OF INVESTIGATION. I MET WITH THE EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR AS WELL AS
- 16 THE FORMER CHAIR OF THE NEW YORK CITY'S BOARD OF CORRECTIONS.
- 17 I MET WITH THE DEPUTY MAYOR FOR CRIMINAL JUSTICE AS WELL AS
- 18 TWO REPRESENTATIVES FROM NEW YORK LEGAL AID WHO FOR YEARS HAVE
- 19 BEEN INVOLVED IN LITIGATION SURROUNDING CONCERNS ABOUT
- 20 VIOLENCE IN THEIR JAILS. I THINK IN TERMS OF SOME TAKE-AWAYS,
- 21 AND CERTAINLY WE'LL HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY LATER IN THE
- 22 COMMISSION'S PROCESS TO BRING IN SOME OF THOSE OUTSIDE EXPERTS
- 23 AND OUTSIDE MINDS. I'M GOING TO ENDEAVOR TO IDENTIFY SOME OF
- 24 THE BEST THINKERS FOR YOU TO HEAR FROM LIVE. AGAIN, AS I
- 25 INDICATED, I THINK THAT MANY OF THE CHALLENGES ARE SIMILAR.

- 1 BUT I DO THINK THAT, WHILE IN NEW YORK THEY'VE FACED SIMILAR
- 2 SURGES AND HIGH PROFILES CASES INVOLVING EXCESSIVE USE OF
- 3 VIOLENCE OR ALLEGATIONS OF EXCESSIVE USE OF VIOLENCE AND
- 4 VIOLENCE AGAINST INMATES, IT DOES APPEAR AS THOUGH THOSE
- 5 ALLEGATIONS TEND TO COME TO LIGHT MORE QUICKLY AND OFTEN TEND
- 6 TO GARNER A MORE SPEEDY RESPONSE. THERE'S BEEN A MORE
- 7 PROACTIVE USE OF DATA AND DATA TRACKING EARLIER IN TIME THAN
- 8 WE'VE STARTED TO DO IT HERE WITH A MUCH MORE VIGOROUS
- 9 ATTENTION TO DATA AND DATA TRACKING. THEY PUT IN PLACE A MODEL
- 10 IN THEIR JAILS VERY SIMILAR TO THE COMSTAT SYSTEM. AND IN
- 11 RECENT YEARS, THERE'S BEEN VERY TIGHT MANAGEMENT FROM THE
- 12 MAYOR ON DOWN IN REGARD TO LOOKING AT DATA IN REAL TIME AND
- 13 MANAGING ACCOUNTABILITY BASED ON THAT DATA. THEY HAVE A WATCH
- 14 LIST THAT THEY USE AS WELL AS TRACKING OF INMATE COMPLAINTS
- 15 ABOVE AND BEYOND USE OF VIOLENCE INSTANCES. THEIR SYSTEM IS
- 16 REPLETE WITH NUMEROUS ACCOUNTABILITY BODIES. THEIR DEPARTMENT
- 17 OF CORRECTIONS, INSPECTOR GENERAL, BOARD OF CORRECTIONS, STATE
- 18 COMMISSION ON CORRECTIONS, LEGAL AID, AND THEIR DEPARTMENT OF
- 19 CORRECTIONS INVESTIGATION DIVISIONS, ALL OF THOSE BODIES HAVE
- 20 THEIR OWN ACCOUNTABILITY MEASURES, HAVE ACCESS TO THE JAIL,
- 21 GET CAMERA FEED, MOST OF THEM, FROM THE JAIL WHERE THEY'RE
- 22 ABLE TO OBSERVE WHAT'S GOING ON IN JAIL, AND THERE ARE SPOT
- 23 CHECKS THAT ARE DONE OF CAMERA FEED FROM THE JAIL BY A NUMBER
- 24 OF THOSE INDIVIDUALS AND ENTITIES. THEIR DEPARTMENT OF
- 25 CORRECTIONS INVESTIGATION DIVISION IS HEADED BY A CIVILIAN AND

- 1 HAS CIVILIAN EMPLOYEES; SO WHILE THEY WORK CLOSELY WITH
- 2 MEMBERS OF THEIR DEPARTMENT, THEY ALSO HAVE CIVILIANS WHO ARE
- 3 INVOLVED IN THAT TYPE OF INVESTIGATORY PROCESS. RIKERS DOES
- 4 NOT USE IMPACT WEAPONS. THEY DON'T HAVE HEAVY FLASHLIGHTS.
- 5 THEY DO MAKE HEAVY USE OF PEPPER SPRAY IN DEALING WITH
- 6 CONCERNS OR INMATE VIOLENCE AS IT STARTS TO ARISE. AND AS I
- 7 THINK MANY OF YOU ARE AWARE, THEY DO HAVE A SEPARATE
- 8 CORRECTIONS DEPARTMENT, SO THEIR JAILS ARE RUN BY PERSONNEL
- 9 WHO ARE VERY DIFFERENT IN TERMS OF THE NATURE OF THEIR CAREER
- 10 TRACK, THE TYPE OF TRAINING THAT'S DONE. THEIR UNIONS HAVE A
- 11 VERY STRONG PRESENCE THAT MAKE ASSIGNMENT AND ROTATION OF
- 12 CORRECTIONS OFFICERS MORE CHALLENGING THAN THOSE ISSUES ARE
- 13 HERE IN LOS ANGELES. BUT THEIR WARDEN AND SUPERVISORS IN THE
- 14 JAIL STAY FOR VERY LONG PERIODS OF TIME AND, BY VIRTUE OF
- 15 THAT, ARE VIEWED AS HAVING GOOD KNOWLEDGE OF WHAT GOES ON IN
- 16 THEIR JAILS AND A STRONG SENSE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OVER TIME FOR
- 17 HOW THINGS PROGRESS. THE HEAD OF THEIR DEPARTMENT OF
- 18 CORRECTIONS IS APPOINTED BY THE MAYOR. THE MAYOR IS OBVIOUSLY
- 19 A STRONG EXECUTIVE. SHE IS ACCOUNTABLE TO HIM. AND IT WAS OUR
- 20 SENSE THAT THERE'S VERY FREQUENT CONTACT, LITERALLY DAILY,
- 21 BETWEEN THE EXECUTIVE AND THE HEAD OF THEIR DEPARTMENT OF
- 22 CORRECTIONS. SO THOSE ARE JUST A FEW OF THE HIGH TICKET AND
- 23 SORT OF HIGHER ALTITUDE ITEMS. I THINK WE'LL HAVE AN
- 24 OPPORTUNITY LATER IN THE COMMISSION'S PROCESS TO EXPLORE MANY
- 25 OF THOSE ISSUES.

- 1 IN TERMS OF THE OUTREACH WORK, OUR WEBSITE IS NOW 2-1/2 MONTHS
- 2 IN OPERATION. WE'VE HAD OVER 7,500 VISITS. WE TEND TO AVERAGE
- 3 A LITTLE OVER 600 VISITS PER WEEK. THE LAST TWO WEEKS WE HAD
- 4 604 AND 564 VISITS A WEEK RESPECTIVELY. THE WEBSITE DID GO
- 5 DOWN FOR A COUPLE OF DAYS LAST WEEK. IF SOME OF YOU WERE
- 6 TRYING TO ACCESS IT THE END OF LAST WEEK AND INTO THE WEEKEND,
- 7 THERE WERE SOME PROBLEMS. THEY WERE FIXED QUICKLY THANKS TO
- 8 THE LONG HOURS OF WORK BY MARLIN BAKER AND MARK GRENNINGER.
- 9 WE'RE VERY APPRECIATIVE TO SUSAN HERMAN FOR ATTENDING TO IT.
- 10 WE MAY HAVE TO DO A LITTLE TWEAKING WITH ONE PART OF THE
- 11 WEBSITE THAT STILL APPEARS TO HAVE SOME PROBLEMS BUT CLEARLY
- 12 THERE'S A LOT OF ACTIVITY ON THE WEBSITE, WHICH IS A POSITIVE
- 13 THING. WE DO HAVE A DATE NOW FOR THE COMMUNITY FORUM EVENT
- 14 THAT THIS COMMISSION APPROVED AT ITS LAST MEETING. WORKING
- 15 WITH OUR THREE-MEMBER SUBCOMMITTEE, JUDGE BAIRD, REVEREND
- 16 MURRAY AND COMMISSIONER BUSANSKY, THE THREE OF THEM WILL BE
- 17 MEETING AT WEDNESDAY THE 30TH AT THE EXPO CENTER NEAR USC IN A
- 18 COMMUNITY OUTREACH EVENT IN THE EVENING HOURS. AND WE HAVE A
- 19 SUBCOMMITTEE AND MEMBERS OF MY STAFF WHO ARE WORKING ON
- 20 PLANNING FOR THAT EVENT. AND, FINALLY, AS WE NOW START TO ROLL
- 21 INTO THAT EVENT, I HAVE USED THAT AS AN OPPORTUNITY TO START
- 22 TO TALK TO SOME COMMUNICATIONS EXPERTS. I'VE TALKED TO TWO
- 23 INDIVIDUALS WHO HAVE TREMENDOUS EXPERTISE WHO ARE VERY
- 24 IMPRESSIVE. AND I EXPECT BEFORE OUR NEXT MEETING TO FIRM UP
- 25 THE HIRING OF AT LEAST ONE, IF NOT BOTH OF THOSE INDIVIDUALS

- 1 TO PROVIDE SOME SUPPORT TO THE COMMISSION AT BOTH THAT
- 2 COMMUNITY OUTREACH EVENT AND OUR FINAL RELEASE OF OUR REPORT
- 3 DOWN THE ROAD. SO THAT'S MY REPORT. I DID WANT TO TOUCH ON
- 4 MEETING DATES, AS WELL. YOU HAVE IN FRONT OF YOU A LIST OF
- 5 DATES, THE DATES THAT HAVE BEEN SET FOR THE NEXT FEW MEETINGS.
- 6 OBVIOUSLY, AS YOU KNOW, OUR NEXT MEETING, DUE TO SOME
- 7 SCHEDULING CONFLICTS, WAS RESET FROM OUR TRADITIONAL DATE THE
- 8 LAST FRIDAY OF THE MONTH TO MONDAY, MAY 14TH. AND THEN
- 9 FOLLOWING THAT, OUR FUTURE MEETINGS ARE THE FIRST FRIDAY OF
- 10 EVERY MONTH, WHICH WOULD BE FRIDAY JUNE 1, JULY 6, AUGUST 3,
- 11 SEPTEMBER 7TH. SO IF THERE ARE OFFHAND PROBLEMS THAT ANY OF
- 12 YOU ARE AWARE OF WITH ANY OF THOSE MEETING DATES, PLEASE LET
- 13 US KNOW. BUT OTHERWISE, THOSE ARE THE DATES THAT WE'RE LOOKING
- 14 AT. WITH THE JUNE DATE AS A POSSIBLE DATE THAT WE MAY END UP
- 15 NOT NEEDING UNLESS WE HAVE SPILLOVER FROM THE MAY MEETING
- 16 DATE. SO THAT'S MY REPORT.

17

- 18 SPEAKER: I HAVE A OUESTION. THE RESPONSES THAT YOU'RE GETTING
- 19 TO THE WEBSITE, ARE YOU ABLE TO FIND OUT WHO, IN FACT, IS
- 20 SEEKING INFORMATION? IN OTHER WORDS, ARE THEY NEWSPAPERS?
- 21 INDIVIDUALS? GROUPS? WHAT?
- 23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WE CAN'T CAPTURE WHO GOES TO THE WEBSITE.
- 24 WE CAN CAPTURE HOW THEY GOT THERE AND WHAT THEY LOOKED AT. AND
- 25 WE ALSO HAVE A BUTTON WHERE PEOPLE CAN CONTACT US. SO IF THEY

- 1 WANT TO SUBMIT EMAILS TO US, THEN WE MIGHT LEARN MORE ABOUT
- 2 THE PEOPLE WHO ARE COMING TO THE WEBSITE. THE INVITATION TO
- 3 CONTACT US IS KIND OF A ONE DIRECTIONAL FEED. WE'RE NOT
- 4 ENGAGING IN INDIVIDUAL INVESTIGATIONS OR COMMUNICATION, BUT
- 5 CERTAINLY WE WELCOME FEEDBACK FROM PEOPLE. SO WE DO KNOW WHAT
- 6 HAS CAUSED PEOPLE TO COME TO THE WEBSITE, NAMELY, WHAT FEEDS
- 7 THEM IN. AND IT SEEMS TO BE THAT THEY'RE COMING TO US FROM THE
- 8 L.A. COUNTY WEBSITE OR OUR EMAIL ADDRESS OR SEARCH ENGINES.
- 9 THOSE SEEM TO BE WHAT'S DRIVING THEM TO US. AND THEN AGAIN WE
- 10 KNOW WHAT THEY'RE LOOKING AT. THERE TENDS TO BE A LOT OF
- 11 LOOKING AT THE PLACES ON THE SITE THAT DEAL WITH OUR MEETINGS,
- 12 WITH OUR MEMBERS, WITH THE COMMISSION'S WORK. AND I EXPECT
- 13 THAT AS WE GET TO THAT MAY EVENT, WE MIGHT START TO SEE SOME
- 14 MORE ACTIVITY FROM PEOPLE WHO COME TO THAT EVENT WHO WANT TO
- 15 LEARN MORE ABOUT THE COMMISSION.
- 17 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: I BELIEVE WE HAVE A SPEAKER, ERIC
- 18 PREVEN, WHO WOULD LIKE TO ADDRESS US AT THIS TIME WITH REGARD
- 19 TO MS. KRINSKY'S REPORT. WERE YOU FINISHED, MS. KRINSKY?
- 21 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: UNLESS THERE ARE ANY OTHER QUESTIONS OR
- 22 ANYTHING ON ANY OF THE OTHER MATTERS?

20

- 1 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: DO ANY OF THE COMMISSIONERS HAVE
- 2 ANY QUESTIONS OF MS. KRINSKY IN THE MEANTIME? ALL RIGHT.
- 3 WELCOME, MR. PREVEN. YOU HAVE THREE MINUTES.

- 5 ERIC PREVEN: GOOD MORNING. MY NAME IS ERIC PREVEN, AND I AM
- 6 THE COUNTY RESIDENT FROM DISTRICT 3. AND THIS IS THE REGULAR
- 7 BOARD OF SUPERVISORS MEETING, SO WELCOME TO THIS FORUM. WE'RE
- 8 EXCITED THIS COMMISSION IS UP AND RUNNING. AND WE HAVE BEEN
- 9 FOLLOWING AS CLOSELY AS WE CAN. TO ADDRESS THE WEBSITE ISSUES,
- 10 THERE HAVE BEEN -- THERE'S NOT MUCH ON THE WEBSITE YET. AND
- 11 THAT WAS ONE OF, I THINK, THE QUESTIONS AND CONCERNS. WE KNOW
- 12 THAT THE AUSTIN REPORT HAS COME OUT. THIS IS A REPORT BY JAMES
- 13 AUSTIN THAT YOU ALL MUST HAVE SEEN BY NOW. I ACTUALLY
- 14 FORWARDED IT TO MS. KRINSKY AND SHE HAS FORWARDED IT. SHERIFF
- 15 BACA AND THEIR GROUP SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN ROLLING UP THEIR
- 16 SLEEVES TO DE-EMPHASIZE PARTS OF THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL AND
- 17 MOVING SOME OF THE MORE DANGEROUS AND VIOLENT CHARACTERS TO
- 18 BETTER, MORE MODERN FACILITIES, WHICH OF COURSE THE PUBLIC
- 19 SUPPORTS. REGARDING THIS COMMISSION, THOUGH, I'M TRYING TO
- 20 MAKE SENSE OF THE TIMELINE OF WHICH MAYOR [SUPERVISOR]
- 21 ANTONOVICH WAS VERY CLEAR IT WOULD BE SIX MONTHS OR LESS. HE
- 22 SAID THAT ON DECEMBER 20TH. AND I'M CONCERNED THAT IT'S
- 23 EXPANDING SLIGHTLY THE TIME FRAME. AND I'M CONCERNED THAT
- 24 THOUGH WE'RE MAKING A VERY COPIOUS STUDY, CERTAINLY MS.
- 25 KRINSKY HAS DONE A LOT OF GOOD WORK BY GOING AND SPEAKING TO

- 1 OTHER EXPERTS, I WANTED TO SORT OF STAY FOCUSED ON HOW THIS
- 2 CAN BE A MEANINGFUL COMMISSION IN LIGHT OF THE TIME BECAUSE
- 3 THE SHERIFF IS ALREADY MAKING DECISIONS THAT I WOULD ASSUME
- 4 THIS BOARD WOULD WANT TO INFORM. SO TO BE INFORMING THE PUBLIC
- 5 AND THE SUPERVISORS OF A GAME PLAN A YEAR FROM NOW OR SIX OR
- 6 EIGHT MONTHS FROM NOW JUST FEELS OUT OF STEP WITH, YOU KNOW,
- 7 THE KIND OF ROLL-UP-YOUR-SLEEVES, WE HAVE A CRISIS COMMISSION
- 8 THAT CAME ABOUT WHEN MR. FATURECHI FROM THE TIMES AND OTHERS
- 9 BROUGHT THIS LONG-STANDING PROBLEM TO OUR ATTENTION. THE OTHER
- 10 ISSUE WHICH IS MORE ON MS. KRINSKY'S PLATE HAS TO DO WITH THE
- 11 DOCUMENTATION THAT YOU'VE ALL BEEN RECEIVING FROM THE BOARD.
- 12 WE CAN'T ACCESS THAT INFORMATION. I'VE TRIED. I SAID "HEY, CAN
- 13 I JUST GLANCE SO WE'RE ALL ON THE SAME PAGE? THIS IS RESEARCH
- 14 THAT'S BEEN DONE. AND TO BE FAIR, IT'S NOT HER DECISION.
- 15 COUNTY COUNSEL IS DELAYING THAT KIND OF STUFF. I CAN'T SEE
- 16 WHY. I CAN'T SEE WHY THE PUBLIC, WHO THIS IS IN THEORY ABOUT
- 17 SERVING AND GIVING AN INDEPENDENT VOICE FOR THE PUBLIC ABOUT
- 18 THESE LONG-STANDING PROBLEMS, WHY WOULD WE BE SHUT OUT OF THIS
- 19 PROCESS? AND THERE WAS A QUESTION ABOUT WHO DOES COME TO THE
- 20 WEBSITE. WELL I COME TO THE WEBSITE. I'M A RESIDENT. I SPEND A
- 21 WEEK OR SO CIVICALLY ENGAGED. I'M NOT DOING THIS EVERY SINGLE
- 22 DAY. I DON'T REPRESENT AN ORGANIZATION. BUT I WAS
- 23 FLABBERGASTED, AS YOU ALL WERE, BY THE REPORTS ABOUT THE WAY
- 24 OUR SYSTEM HAS BEEN WORKING. SO, YOU KNOW, I WOULD ENCOURAGE
- 25 MORE PEOPLE TO RAISE THEIR VOICES. I DON'T THINK THE PUBLIC

- 1 OUTREACH SHOULD BE AN ISOLATED -- I LISTENED VERY CAREFULLY TO
- 2 THE LAST MEETING ON AUDIO. BUT I ALSO THINK THAT, FOR EXAMPLE,
- 3 YOU DID SUCH A GREAT JOB, MS. KRINSKY. MAYBE A REPORT FROM HER
- 4 BASED ON THAT TRIP. AND MAYBE MORE DETAILED MINUTES WOULD BE
- 5 HELPFUL TO THE PUBLIC IF WE CAN'T BE HERE. IT IS MONDAY AT 9.
- 6 WE ALL THOUGHT THESE WERE GOING TO BE FRIDAY MEETINGS. BUT I
- 7 APPRECIATE YOUR TAKING AN INTEREST. AND I CERTAINLY HOPE THAT
- 8 YOU CAN FIND A WAY TO MAKE THIS A MEANINGFUL COMMISSION AND
- 9 NOT JUST ANOTHER LAYER.

10

13

- 11 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: THANK YOU VERY MUCH, MR. PREVEN. WE
- 12 CERTAINLY WILL TAKE YOUR COMMENTS TO HEART.
- 14 SPEAKER: THERE WAS ONE COMMENT THAT HE MADE THAT RESONATED
- 15 WITH ME. YOU KNOW, WE HAVE SORT OF AN OPEN DISCUSSION HERE
- 16 ABOUT CERTAIN THINGS THAT BOTHER US AS WE PROGRESS THROUGH
- 17 HERE. AND YOU'RE RIGHT, IT APPEARS THAT THE SHERIFF IS MAKING
- 18 CHANGES. HE'S LISTENING. BECAUSE THERE ARE CERTAIN CHANGES
- 19 THAT HE'S NOW PROPOSING THAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE. SO
- 20 THAT'S AN INTERESTING OBSERVATION THAT YOU MADE.
- 22 ERIC PREVEN: YEAH, AND I THINK THAT MANY PEOPLE WERE EXCITED
- 23 TO SEE THAT THE AUSTIN REPORT, WHICH WAS FINALLY PUBLISHED, I
- 24 THINK INFORMED THAT DECISION. YOU KNOW, WE LOOK FORWARD TO
- 25 IMPROVING THINGS BECAUSE THEY CANNOT GET WORSE. AND I

- 1 CERTAINLY HOPE THAT YOU ALL WOULD TURN THE DIAL UP TO FAST ON
- 2 EFFORTS THAT CAN BE CONSTRUCTIVE. THANK YOU.

3

4 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: THANK YOU. MR. DROOYAN?

- 6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THANK YOU. MS. KRINSKY COVERED MUCH OF
- 7 WHAT WE HAVE BEEN DOING, SO I'LL KEEP MY REMARKS BRIEF. WE
- 8 HAVE MADE NOW OR ARE IN THE PROCESS OF MAKING A FOURTH REQUEST
- 9 FOR DOCUMENTS FROM THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. WHAT ALADS
- 10 PROPOSED TURNED OUT TO BE NOT FEASIBLE. BUT THE SHERIFF'S
- 11 DEPARTMENT HAS BEEN COOPERATIVE, AND I THINK WE'VE WORKED OUT
- 12 SOMETHING THAT WILL WORK THAT WILL PROVIDE US WITH SUMMARY
- 13 INFORMATION THAT WE CAN THEN USE TO START WITH AND THEN, IF
- 14 NECESSARY, GET MORE DETAILED INFORMATION ABOUT SPECIFIC USE OF
- 15 FORCE INCIDENTS. SO I WILL SAY WE'VE GOTTEN A LOT OF
- 16 COOPERATION FROM THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT AT THIS POINT, AND
- 17 WE ARE STARTING TO GET DOCUMENTS FROM THEM. WE HAVE, AS MS.
- 18 KRINSKY INDICATED, OVER 150 WITNESSES OR SO THAT WE HAVE
- 19 IDENTIFIED. AND AS WE TALK TO INDIVIDUALS, WE FIND OTHERS WHO
- 20 HAVE INFORMATION THAT WE WANT TO FOLLOW-UP ON. WE ARE ACTIVELY
- 21 INVOLVED IN THE INTERVIEWING PROCESS RIGHT NOW. SO BY MS.
- 22 KRINSKY'S COUNT, WE PROBABLY HAVE 150 MORE PEOPLE WE ARE GOING
- 23 TO AT LEAST TRY TO INTERVIEW. AND MOST OF THE PEOPLE WE HAVE
- 24 CONTACTED HAVE BEEN WILLING TO TALK TO US. SOME HAVE WANTED TO
- 25 DO IT ANONYMOUSLY WITHOUT IDENTIFYING THEIR NAMES. SOME PEOPLE

- 1 HAVE BEEN WILLING TO COME FORWARD. AND SOME PEOPLE HAVE BEEN
- 2 WILLING TO TESTIFY BEFORE THIS COMMISSION. BUT BY AND LARGE,
- 3 THE OVERALL MAJORITY OF PEOPLE WE HAVE CONTACTED HAVE BEEN
- 4 WILLING TO TALK TO US, AND I THINK WE ARE STARTING TO GET A
- 5 COMPLETE PICTURE OF SOME OF THE PROBLEMS AND SOME OF THE
- 6 SOLUTIONS AT THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL. TODAY, WE WILL BE HAVING
- 7 WITNESSES FROM THE ACLU AND FROM THE CLERGY, WHO WILL PROVIDE
- 8 THEIR PERSPECTIVES, AND TO SOME EXTENT WILL BE PROVIDING THE
- 9 PERSPECTIVES OF THE INMATES WHO THEY HAVE TALKED TO AND WHO
- 10 THEY HAVE OBSERVED. THE NEXT MEETING IS MAY 14TH. WE HAVE
- 11 SOME, AT LEAST ONE ALREADY FORMER SHERIFF'S DEPUTY WHO'S LINED
- 12 UP TO TESTIFY. AND I'M HOPING THAT WE WILL HAVE ADDITIONAL
- 13 REPRESENTATIVES FROM THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT EITHER FORMER
- 14 WITNESSES, FORMER DEPUTIES OR CURRENT DEPUTIES WHO WILL
- 15 TESTIFY. DEPENDING UPON HOW MANY PEOPLE WE HAVE ON THE MAY
- 16 14TH DATE, THAT MIGHT SPILL OVER TO JUNE 1ST. IF WE CAN
- 17 COMPLETE THE WORK ON MAY 14TH, THEN I THINK WE WOULD HAVE
- 18 THREE MORE MEETINGS: JULY, AUGUST AND SEPTEMBER. AND THEN
- 19 THOSE MEETINGS WE'D WANT TO ACCOMPLISH THE FOLLOWING: WE'D
- 20 WANT TO HEAR FROM THE COMMAND STAFF OVER AT THE SHERIFF'S
- 21 DEPARTMENT ABOUT THEIR RESPONSE TO WHAT WE'RE FINDING AND WHAT
- 22 THEY'VE BEEN DOING. AND THERE CERTAINLY HAVE BEEN CHANGES THAT
- 23 ARE BEING MADE. AND I THINK THAT IS A POSITIVE STEP THAT THEY
- 24 ARE MAKING THOSE CHANGES, NOT NECESSARILY WAITING UNTIL THIS
- 25 COMMISSION COMPLETES ALL OF ITS WORK. TWO, EXPERTS AS MS.

- 1 KRINSKY INDICATED WHO WOULD BE ABLE TO TESTIFY AS TO THEIR
- 2 VIEW REGARDING BEST PRACTICES. AND THEN REPORTS FROM THE
- 3 INDIVIDUAL DEPUTY GENERAL COUNSEL'S TEAMS REGARDING WHAT
- 4 THEY'VE BEEN FINDING. AND THE ORDER IN WHICH WE DO THAT, THOSE
- 5 THREE THINGS, COMMAND STAFF, EXPERTS AND REPORTS FROM OUR
- 6 TEAMS, I'M NOT QUITE SURE YET WHAT THAT ORDER SHOULD BE, AND
- 7 I'M CERTAINLY WILLING -- I WOULD LIKE TO HEAR FROM THE
- 8 COMMISSIONERS AS WE MOVE FORWARD AS TO YOUR VIEWS ON THE ORDER
- 9 IN WHICH THOSE THINGS SHOULD BE DONE. AND IF THERE ARE OTHER
- 10 THINGS YOU THINK WE SHOULD BE BRINGING TO THE COMMISSION'S
- 11 ATTENTION. BUT THAT'S FUNDAMENTALLY WHAT I SEE DOWN THE ROAD.
- 12 WE ARE MOVING, I THINK, AS FAST AS WE CAN. WE HAVE 10 LAW
- 13 FIRMS. AND WE HAVE MANY DEPUTY GENERAL COUNSEL WHO ARE
- 14 DEVOTING THEIR TIME, PRO BONO TIME. IT'S TAKEN A WHILE TO TRY
- 15 TO WORK OUT THINGS WITH ALADS, WHEN THEIR SOLUTIONS JUST
- 16 DIDN'T WORK. BUT I THINK WE'VE COME UP WITH OTHER SOLUTIONS
- 17 FROM THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT THAT WILL GIVE US THE
- 18 INFORMATION WE NEED.

19

- 20 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: WONDERFUL. APPRECIATE THAT. DOES
- 21 ANYONE HAVE ANY QUESTIONS?
- 23 COMMISSIONER BONNER: YES, THANK YOU, JUDGE BAIRD. FIRST OF
- 24 ALL, I TAKE IT, JUST GIVEN THE PROGRESS THAT'S BEEN MADE, THAT
- 25 WE WERE ABLE TO OVERCOME AND SOLVE THE PROBLEM BETWEEN THE

- 1 COUNTY AND THE LAW FIRMS IN TERMS OF THE CONTRACT THAT WOULD
- 2 BE ENTERED INTO BY THE LAW FIRMS?

3

4 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YES, IT TOOK A WHILE, BUT WE DID.

5

- 6 BONNER: GREAT WORK ON THAT, MR. DROOYAN. SECONDLY, I HEARD YOU
- 7 TO SAY THAT WE'RE GOING TO BE GETTING SOME SORT OF SUMMARIES
- 8 OF USE OF FORCE IN THE COUNTY JAIL SYSTEM, BUT I'M WONDERING,
- 9 I THINK THE LAST TIME WE MET, YOU MENTIONED THAT WE WERE GOING
- 10 TO ATTEMPT TO GET ACCESS TO THE PERSONNEL FILES, AT LEAST IN
- 11 CERTAIN SITUATIONS. AND I'M WONDERING IF YOU COULD MAYBE GIVE
- 12 US MORE DETAIL AS TO WHERE THAT STANDS. ON THE OTHER HAND, I
- 13 DON'T WANT TO DISRUPT NEGOTIATIONS, IF THAT'S WHAT WE'RE
- 14 GETTING INTO HERE, BUT I'D LIKE TO GET A LITTLE MORE
- 15 GRANULARITY AS TO WHERE WE STAND IN TERMS OF WHEN THERE'S
- 16 TRULY A NEED FOR US TO KNOW, OUR ABILITY TO GET THOSE. THAT
- 17 GETS INTO THE ALADS ISSUE AND ALL OF THAT.

- 19 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WELL, ALADS WAS UNWILLING TO AGREE THAT WE
- 20 COULD HAVE UNFETTERED ACCESS TO PERSONNEL RECORDS,
- 21 NOTWITHSTANDING THE CONFIDENTIALITY AGREEMENT THAT EVERY
- 22 MEMBER OF THE GENERAL COUNSEL'S OFFICE AND THE EXECUTIVE
- 23 DIRECTOR'S OFFICE HAS SIGNED. AND WE HAD, IN OUR AGREEMENT
- 24 WITH THE COUNTY, WE'VE AGREED TO ADDITIONAL STEPS BEYOND JUST
- 25 SIMPLY THE CONFIDENTIALITY AGREEMENT TO PRESERVE THE

- 1 CONFIDENTIALITY OF PERSONNEL AND DISCIPLINARY RECORDS. BUT
- 2 WHAT ALADS PROPOSED WAS THAT WE GET REDACTED RECORDS THAT
- 3 WOULD NOT IDENTIFY THE NAME OF THE DEPUTY WITH RESPECT TO
- 4 PERSONNEL RECORDS AND DISCIPLINARY RECORDS. WHEN WE MET WITH
- 5 THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, THEY INDICATED THAT THAT JUST WAS
- 6 NOT FEASIBLE. WE WOULD BE HERE UNTIL SOMETIME IN THE YEAR 2013
- 7 OR 2014 FOR THEM TO GIVE US ALL OF THOSE RECORDS IN A REDACTED
- 8 WAY. SO WHAT THEY PROPOSED IS THEY WILL GIVE US SUMMARY
- 9 INFORMATION FROM THE PERSONNEL RECORDS AND FROM THE USE OF
- 10 FORCE RECORDS. AND FROM THAT, WE CAN THEN, PERHAPS, BE ABLE TO
- 11 HONE IN ON SPECIFIC INSTANCES OF USE OF FORCE, AND DEPUTIES
- 12 WITH LARGE NUMBERS OF USE OF FORCE, AND WITHOUT, THEN,
- 13 IDENTIFYING THE NAMES OF THOSE DEPUTIES, THOSE RECORDS WE CAN
- 14 GET REDACTED, BECAUSE IT WILL NOT BE THAT DIFFICULT OR A HUGE
- 15 CHORE TO REDACT SPECIFIC RECORDS THAT WE FOCUS ON AS OPPOSED
- 16 TO ALL RECORDS THAT INVOLVE PERSONNEL OR DISCIPLINARY
- 17 INFORMATION.
- 19 BONNER: AND IS THAT SOLUTION, IS THAT GOING TO BE ADEQUATE, IN
- 20 YOUR JUDGMENT? SERIOUSLY, I DON'T KNOW. IT JUST STRIKES ME
- 21 THAT IT MIGHT IMPAIR OUR ABILITY, REALLY, TO FULLY UNDERSTAND
- 22 THE ISSUE, FIRST OF ALL TO THE EXTENT THAT THERE IS AN ISSUE,
- 23 AND THEN WHAT THE ISSUE IS AND ULTIMATELY WHAT THE -- WHAT
- 24 REMEDIES WOULD BE SUGGESTED.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: I THINK IT IS GOING TO BE ADEQUATE.
- 2 BECAUSE WE DON'T HAVE UNLIMITED TIME TO COMPLETE OUR WORK. AND
- 3 TO HAVE ALL OF THE PERSONNEL RECORDS AND ALL THE DISCIPLINARY
- 4 RECORDS AND THE INVESTIGATIVE FILES WHICH SOMETIMES CAN BE
- 5 QUITE LENGTHY WOULD TAKE A LONG, LONG TIME TO COMPLETE THAT
- 6 WORK, EVEN IF WE WERE TO GET THE PERSONNEL AND DISCIPLINARY
- 7 RECORDS UNREDACTED. SO I THINK THE WAY TO GO ABOUT THIS IS THE
- 8 WAY THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT HAS PROPOSED, WHICH IS IN THE
- 9 FIRST INSTANCE, LET'S GET THE SUMMARY INFORMATION, WHICH WILL
- 10 TELL US -- WE'LL HAVE IDENTIFYING INFORMATION FOR EVERY USE OF
- 11 FORCE AND EVERY DEPUTY WHO WAS INVOLVED IN THE USE OF FORCE.
- 12 WE WON'T KNOW THE NAMES, BUT WE WILL HAVE A NUMBER THAT WILL
- 13 CORRELATE THE USE OF FORCE TO PARTICULAR DEPUTIES. FROM THAT,
- 14 WE CAN THEN DETERMINE WHICH DEPUTIES HAD THE MOST USE OF
- 15 FORCE. WE CAN GET THOSE PERSONNEL FILES REDACTED AND LOOK AND
- 16 SEE WHAT'S IN THERE. WE CAN THEN ALSO TAKE A LOOK AT THE USE
- 17 OF FORCE REPORTS AND DETERMINE WHAT KIND OF INSTANCES WE'RE
- 18 TALKING ABOUT, WHAT FORCE WAS USED, AND HOW IT WAS
- 19 INVESTIGATED. SO I THINK IN THE END, WE'RE GOING TO WIND UP
- 20 FOCUSING ON A LIMITED NUMBER OF DEPUTIES AND A SOMEWHAT
- 21 LIMITED NUMBER OF USE OF FORCE INSTANCES. BUT WE'LL HAVE THE
- 22 BIG PICTURE BECAUSE WE'LL HAVE THE SUMMARY INFORMATION
- 23 REFLECTING ALL OF THE USE OF FORCE INSTANCES OVER THE LAST
- 24 FIVE, SEVEN YEARS IN THE COUNTY JAILS. SO I THINK FROM A
- 25 PRACTICAL STANDPOINT, THAT PROBABLY IS THE BEST WAY TO GO

- 1 ABOUT IT, THE MOST FEASIBLE. THE TEAM THAT'S LOOKING AT THE
- 2 DISCIPLINE CAN LOOK AT THAT INFORMATION, THEY CAN ANALYZE IT,
- 3 THEY CAN SEE WHAT DEPUTIES HAD THE MOST USE OF FORCE, THEY CAN
- 4 GET THOSE SPECIFIC INVESTIGATIVE FILES AND THEY CAN ANALYZE
- 5 THOSE SPECIFIC FILES.

6

- 7 SPEAKER: WHAT ARE YOU DOING TO AUDIT SO THAT THE USE OF FORCE
- 8 IS REPORTED? IN OTHER WORDS, YOU HAVE AN ASSUMPTION THAT
- 9 YOU'RE WORKING ON INFORMATION THAT DEALS WITH REPORTED USE OF
- 10 FORCE. WHAT ABOUT UNREPORTED USE OF FORCE ISSUES?

- 12 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WELL, IT'S TOUGH TO DETERMINE A NEGATIVE
- 13 WHEN THEY'RE NOT USING FORCE. WE HAVE, IN THE COURSE OF OUR
- 14 INTERVIEWS WITH COMMAND STAFF OVER AT THE SHERIFF'S
- 15 DEPARTMENT, DISCUSSED THAT ISSUE. WE DISCUSSED THAT ISSUE WITH
- 16 MIKE GENNACO. AND TO THE EXTENT THAT WE CAN FIND SPECIFIC
- 17 INSTANCES OF USE OF FORCE, INSTANCES IN WHICH WE KNOW THAT
- 18 THERE IS A MEDICAL SITUATION THAT CORRESPONDS TO AN
- 19 ALLEGATION, WE CAN THEN TRY TO CORRELATE THAT AND DETERMINE
- 20 WHETHER OR NOT THERE WAS A USE OF FORCE REPORT FILED IN THAT
- 21 INSTANCE. PLUS WE ALSO CAN GET FROM THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT
- 22 HOW MANY INSTANCES IN WHICH THEY'VE IMPOSED DISCIPLINE FOR THE
- 23 FAILURE TO FILE A USE OF FORCE REPORT BASED UPON A KNOWN
- 24 INSTANCE OF FORCE. AND THAT, AT LEAST THEY'VE TOLD US WHEN
- 25 THERE IS A FAILURE TO FILE USE OF FORCE AND THEY CAN DETERMINE

- THAT THERE WAS FORCE USED, THAT IS MISCONDUCT AND IT'S SUBJECT 1 TO DISCIPLINE, AND THEY IMPOSE THAT DISCIPLINE. SO I THINK 2 3 FROM THOSE TWO SOURCES, WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO GET A PRETTY GOOD SENSE OF HOW MUCH OF THE FORCE IS REPORTED. CERTAINLY YOU'LL 4 HEAR THE INSTANCE OF USE OF FORCE HAS BEEN GOING DOWN. AND 5 IT'S BEEN GOING DOWN SIGNIFICANTLY OVER THE LAST YEAR. PERHAPS 6 IN PART DUE TO SOME OF THE CHANGES THAT ARE HAPPENING OVER IN 7 THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, WHICH THEN RAISES AN ISSUE: WELL IS 8 9 IT GOING DOWN BECAUSE THEY'RE JUST NOT REPORTING ALL THOSE USE 10 OF FORCE INSTANCES? THE ONLY WAY YOU CAN CERTAINLY DOCUMENT 11 THAT IS BY HAVING A WITNESS SAY THAT FORCE WAS USED AND THEN GO AND DETERMINE WHETHER OR NOT THERE WAS A USE OF FORCE 12 13 REPORT. AND IF AN INMATE SUSTAINED AN INJURY, THAT TENDS TO CORROBORATE THE TESTIMONY OF THE INMATE. IF NO USE OF FORCE 14 REPORT WAS FILED, THEN THAT BECOMES A PROBLEM. AND SO I THINK 15 WE'RE CERTAINLY AWARE OF THAT ISSUE. I THINK THAT'S AN ISSUE 16 THAT WE'RE GOING TO FOCUS ON IN TERMS OF WHAT'S BEEN GOING ON 17 18 IN THERE OVER THE LAST YEAR, TO SEE WHETHER THE REDUCTION IN 19 THE USE OF FORCE IS REALLY GENUINE OR IS MORE OF A PRODUCT 20 BECAUSE IT'S NOT BEING REPORTED. 21
- 22 SPEAKER: IS THERE ANY ATTEMPT TO CORRELATE, LET'S CALL,
- 23 MEDICAL RECORDS THAT HAVE TO DO WITH REPORTING USE OF FORCE
- 24 WITH THE USE OF FORCE RECORDS TO SEE WHETHER OR NOT THEY
- 25 BALANCE OUT? CHECK AND BALANCE?

1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WE HAVEN'T STARTED THAT. GETTING MEDICAL 2 FILES IS A WHOLE DIFFERENT ISSUE BECAUSE OF HIPPA AND PRIVACY 3 CONCERNS AND THE LIKE. I THINK THE WAY WE PROBABLY WOULD HAVE 4 TO DO THAT WOULD BE IDENTIFY SPECIFIC INMATES WHO WE KNOW HAVE 5 BEEN INJURED AND THEN WHO WOULD WAIVE RIGHTS AND ALLOW US TO 6 GET THEIR MEDICAL RECORDS. BUT IF WE KNOW THAT INFORMATION 7 ALREADY, WE ALREADY HAVE SORT OF ENOUGH INFORMATION TO BE ABLE 8 9 TO CHECK TO SEE WHETHER A USE OF FORCE REPORT WAS FILED. JUST 10 GETTING MEDICAL RECORDS FROM THE COUNTY IS GOING TO BE, I 11 THINK, A VERY DIFFICULT PROBLEM WITH HIPPA AND PRIVACY CONCERNS. 12 13 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ANY OTHER COMMISSIONERS HAVE 14 ANYTHING TO ASK? 15 16 REV. MURRAY: PLEASE. WE AGREED THAT OUR MISSION IS TO FIX THE 17 18 PROBLEM. WE UNDERSTAND THAT A CERTAIN PORTION OF TIME WOULD BE 19 DEDICATED TO FORMULATING WHAT THE PROBLEM IS. WOULD YOU SAY WHAT PERCENTAGE OF OUR TIME WE SHOULD PUT ON ANALYSIS WHEN WE 20 HAVE THE ACLU SUBMITTAL, WE HAVE THE OFFICE OF INDEPENDENT 21 22 REVIEW SUBMITTAL, WE HAVE THE MEDIA, WE HAVE OUR OWN EXTENDED 23 STUDIES? AREN'T WE REASONABLY IN AGREEMENT ABOUT WHAT CONSTITUTES THE PROBLEM? EVEN SHERIFF BACA? 24

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WELL, I THINK THERE IS AN AGREEMENT
- 2 GENERALLY AMONG PEOPLE WHO ARE KNOWLEDGEABLE THAT THERE HAVE
- 3 BEEN PROBLEMS IN THE JAIL AND INVOLVING THE USE OF FORCE. I
- 4 THINK WHAT WE NEED TO BE DOING IS TWO THINGS. ONE IS TRYING TO
- 5 DETERMINE WHY THAT PROBLEM EXISTS. EVERYBODY UNDERSTANDS THAT
- 6 YOU'RE GOING -- IN A JAIL, YOU HAVE -- YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE
- 7 FORCE BEING USED. IT'S NECESSARY AND IT'S INEVITABLE. BUT WHEN
- 8 THE PROBLEM IS AN EXCESSIVE USE OF FORCE EITHER BECAUSE IT'S
- 9 USED IN INSTANCES IN WHICH IT WASN'T NECESSARY OR BECAUSE MORE
- 10 FORCE WAS USED THAN WAS NECESSARY, THEN THE QUESTION IS: WHY
- 11 IS THAT? IS IT A CULTURAL PROBLEM? IS IT A MANAGEMENT PROBLEM?
- 12 IS IT A DISCIPLINARY PROBLEM? THOSE ARE THE THINGS WE'RE
- 13 LOOKING AT. SO THAT'S THE FIRST THING. WHAT WAS THE PROBLEM?
- 14 AND, SECOND OF ALL, WHAT ARE THE SOLUTIONS TO THAT PROBLEM? BY
- 15 LOOKING AT OTHER FACILITIES, BY BRINGING IN EXPERTS, BY
- 16 HEARING PEOPLE FROM WITHIN THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT WHO ARE
- 17 KNOWLEDGEABLE ABOUT THESE ISSUES AND GIVEN A LOT OF TIME AND
- 18 THOUGHT TO IT, WE HOPEFULLY WILL BE IN A POSITION TO RECOMMEND
- 19 SOME SIGNIFICANT CHANGES AND IMPROVEMENTS IN THE SHERIFF'S
- 20 DEPARTMENT. SO WE'RE GOING TO HEAR TODAY, AND I THINK THAT'S A
- 21 GOOD POINT, REVEREND MURRAY, TODAY WE'RE GOING TO HEAR LARGELY
- 22 WHAT'S HAPPENED IN THE JAILS, THE VIOLENCE IN THE JAILS. TO
- 23 SOME EXTENT, IT'S GOING TO BE THE INMATE PERSPECTIVE THAT
- 24 YOU'RE GOING TO HEAR TODAY BECAUSE THESE ARE THE WITNESSES WHO
- 25 TALK TO THE INMATES, THESE ARE THE WITNESSES WHO OBSERVE THE

- 1 INMATES, WHO SAW MANY OF THE INJURIES. AND I THINK THAT'S GOT TO BE THE FOUNDATION FOR OUR WORK. AND THEN ONCE WE'VE GOT OUR 2 ARMS AROUND THE PROBLEM, THE QUESTION IS: WHY WAS IT? WHAT 3 CAUSED THAT PROBLEM AND WHAT ARE THE SOLUTIONS TO THE PROBLEM? 4 5 6 REV. CECIL L. MURRAY: THANK YOU. A SECOND QUESTION. SHOULD WE NOT EXPEDITE THE APPEARANCE OF SHERIFF BACA BEFORE US? BECAUSE 7 8 HE'S TANTAMOUNT TO OUR SOLUTIONS. AND, SECONDLY, ARE WE 9 PLEASED WITH JUST ONE APPEARANCE? OR SHOULD WE EXPECT, SAY, NO LESS THAN THREE CONSULTATIONS WITH HIM? 10 11 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WELL, I THINK THAT IS A OUESTION FOR THE 12 13 COMMISSION. CERTAINLY WE WANT SHERIFF BACA TO APPEAR AND TO ADDRESS THOSE LATTER TWO ISSUES. WHAT WERE THE PROBLEMS? AND 14 WHAT ARE THE PROPOSED SOLUTIONS? AND WE DO KNOW THAT HE'S BEEN 15
- 19 WANTS TO HAVE HIM ON MORE THAN ONE OCCASION, CERTAINLY WE

16

17

18

20 WOULD INVITE HIM. AND HE HAS PLEDGED FULL COOPERATION. AND I

TAKING STEPS TO IMPROVE THE SITUATION OVER THERE. AND YOU'RE

GOING TO HEAR FROM SEVERAL OF OUR WITNESSES TODAY WHO THINK

THAT THINGS HAVE STARTED TO GET BETTER. AND IF THE COMMISSION

- 21 CERTAINLY WOULD ANTICIPATE THAT HE WOULD BE MORE THAN WILLING
- 22 TO APPEAR BEFORE THIS COMMISSION ON MORE THAN ONE OCCASION.
- 23 THE ONLY THING THAT SORT OF I WOULD CAUTION IS: WE'RE ONLY
- 24 MEETING ONCE A MONTH. AND WE WANT TO TRY TO FINISH THIS BY
- 25 SEPTEMBER. WE COULD MEET TWICE A MONTH AND PRESENT MORE

- 1 WITNESSES AND HAVE SHERIFF BACA APPEAR ON MORE THAN ONE
- 2 OCCASION. BUT GIVEN SORT OF THE LIMITED SCHEDULE WE'RE
- 3 OPERATING UNDER NOW, I WOULD THINK HAVING HIM APPEAR ONE OR
- 4 TWO TIMES WOULD BE THE MAXIMUM AMOUNT THAT REALLY WOULD BE
- 5 FEASIBLE FOR US TO BE ABLE TO BRING IN ALL THE OTHER WITNESSES
- 6 WHO HAVE KNOWLEDGE OF A SITUATION AND PROPOSALS FOR CHANGE.
- 7 BUT OBVIOUSLY THAT'S AN ISSUE FOR THE COMMISSION. ANYTHING
- 8 ELSE?

9

- 10 MIRIAM KRINSKY: JUDGE BAIRD, I WAS ACTUALLY GIVEN A REMINDER
- 11 THAT WE NEED TO HAVE THE COMMISSION ACTUALLY FORMALLY MOVE TO
- 12 CANCEL YOUR REGULARLY SET FRIDAY MAY 4TH MEETING AND TO
- 13 RESCHEDULE THAT MEETING FOR THE DATE THAT WE HAVE SET, MONDAY,
- 14 MAY 14^{TH} . AND THAT YOUR MOTION SHOULD DEFINE YOUR START TIME. I
- 15 KNOW THAT WE HAD MOVED GENERALLY, OUR MEETING START TIMES ARE
- 16 10 A.M. I KNOW WE HAD MOVED THIS ONE EARLIER TO 9 A.M. GIVEN
- 17 THE VOLUME OF WITNESSES YOU MAY WANT TO CONSIDER PERHAPS THE
- 18 MONDAY MAY 14TH STARTING A LITTLE BIT EARLIER, BUT CERTAINLY
- 19 IT'S UP TO THE COMMISSION. BUT YOU DO NEED TO FORMALLY MOVE TO
- 20 CANCEL THE MAY 4TH DATE AND RESCHEDULE IT TO MAY 14TH. THANK
- 21 YOU. IS THERE A MOTION?

22

23 **SPEAKER:** SO MOVED.

1 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: TO CANCEL THE MAY 4TH AND 2 RESCHEDULE IT THE 14TH? 3 SPEAKER: SECONDED. 4 5 6 SPEAKER: DO YOU WANT TO DEFINE THE START TIME? 7 8 **SPEAKER:** 9:00. 9 10 DROOYAN: THAT'S WHAT I WOULD RECOMMEND SO WE CAN POSSIBLY 11 FINISH ON MAY 14TH AND NOT NECESSARILY HAVE TO HOLD A MEETING ON JUNE 1ST. I VIEW JUNE 1ST AS SORT OF A SPILLOVER MEETING IF 12 13 WE HAVE ENOUGH WITNESSES, WE'LL NEED THAT DAY, TOO. 14 BONNER: I'LL TRY TO GAUGE THE PASADENA FREEWAY TRAFFIC A 15 LITTLE BETTER. [LAUGHTER.] 16 17 18 MORENO: YOU CAN COME WITH ME. 19 20 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ALL IN FAVOR SAY AYE? [CHORUS OF AYES] ANY OPPOSED? MOTION CARRIED. WE HAVE TWO SPEAKERS THAT 21 22 WOULD LIKE TO ADDRESS US AT THIS TIME. AND THE FIRST PERSON IS DUNCAN ROY. MR. ROY PRESENT? MR. ROY, IF YOU CAN PLEASE STEP 23 UP. AND YOU HAVE THREE MINUTES TO ADDRESS US. WHEN THE LIGHT

GOES ON AT THIS DESK, THAT MEANS THAT YOUR THREE MINUTES ARE

1

22

23

24

25

2 UP. 3 SPEAKER: ALL RIGHT, THANKS VERY MUCH. THANK YOU. 4 5 6 SPEAKER: OKAY. MY NAME IS DUNCAN ROY AND I WAS HELD IN THE MEN'S COUNTY JAIL FOR 80 DAYS ON AN IMMIGRATION HOLD. THE 7 8 VIOLENCE I WITNESSED WHILST I WAS IN THERE WAS MAINLY AIMED AT 9 THE LESBIAN AND GAY -- I'M SORRY, THE GAY, THERE WEREN'T MANY 10 LESBIANS IN THE MEN'S COUNTY JAIL. IN THE GAY COMMUNITY THAT 11 ARE HELD THERE IN THE DORMS. I WAS -- I SAW TRANSGENDER PEOPLE SPECIFICALLY BEING TARGETED BY THE DEPUTIES IN A SORT OF 12 13 SEXUAL WAY AND VIOLENTLY, WHICH I FIND INCREDIBLY DISTURBING. THERE WAS ONE SPECIFIC INCIDENT OF A SHORT, VERY PRETTY 14 TRANSGENDER INMATE BEING THROWN AGAINST A WALL, HER ANKLES 15 KICKED AWAY FROM HER AND VIOLENTLY AND VERBALLY ASSAULTED. I 16 FOUND THAT REALLY DISTURBING. I ALSO SAW ANOTHER TRANSGENDER 17 18 PERSON BEING PEPPER SPRAYED FOR NO GOOD REASON. I ALSO SAW 19 VIOLENCE -- ARE YOU INTERESTED JUST IN PHYSICAL VIOLENCE OR 20 VERBAL VIOLENCE? I'LL GIVE MY GENERAL OBSERVATION. I WAS ALSO WITNESS TO THE SAME TRANSGENDER INMATES BEING TOLD TO TURN IN 21

A SPECIFIC WAY AND BEING LOOKED AT FOR THE ENJOYMENT OR

AMUSEMENT OF OTHER OFFICERS, WHICH I FOUND VERY DEGRADING FOR

THE PEOPLE THAT WERE BEING ABUSED IN THIS WAY, BECAUSE I MEAN

THESE PEOPLE, THEY LOOK LIKE WOMEN, SO THEY'RE SORT OF SHORT-

- 1 LOOKING, SORT OF WOMEN WITH BREASTS. AND I FOUND IT VERY, VERY
- 2 DISTURBING THE WAY THAT THEY WERE BEING TREATED. AT ONE POINT
- 3 I HEARD AN OFFICER SAY "WHEN ARE YOU GOING TO GET YOUR COCK
- 4 CUT OFF?" I DON'T THINK THAT WAS APPROPRIATE.

5

- 6 SPEAKER: WERE THERE WOMEN DEPUTIES AND MALE DEPUTIES OR JUST
- 7 MALE DEPUTIES?

8

- 9 SPEAKER: JUST MALE DEPUTIES. WHAT PRIMARILY HAPPENED IS IF
- 10 THERE WAS A PARTICULARLY PRETTY TRANSGENDER PERSON IN THE
- 11 DORM, THEY WOULD BE BROUGHT IN, THEN OTHER DEPUTIES WOULD BE
- 12 BROUGHT IN TO BE AMUSED BY, AND THEY WOULD BE TOLD TO TURN
- 13 OVER. THEY WOULD BE TOLD TO BASICALLY SHOW OFF. AND ON ONE
- 14 OCCASION, WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IS THE DEPUTIES WOULD COME INTO
- 15 THE DORM AND SAY "GIVE IT UP FOR DEPUTY GONZALEZ." AND
- 16 EVERYBODY WOULD BE FORCED TO CHEER AND SHOUT. AND THE
- 17 TRANSPEOPLE WOULD BE ENCOURAGED TO SHOW THEIR BREASTS OR
- 18 WHATEVER. AGAIN A DEGRADING MOMENT FOR MOST PEOPLE WHO WERE
- 19 SCARED NOT TO DO THE THINGS THAT THEY WERE TOLD TO DO IN THE
- 20 JAIL. SORRY.

21

22 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: GO AHEAD.

23

24 SPEAKER: I HAVE COME TO THE END OF MY THREE MINUTES?

1 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: NO, NO, LIGHTS AREN'T ON YET. 2 SPEAKER: THERE IT IS. [LAUGHTER.] 3 4 SPEAKER: I CAN SEE THE TIME. OKAY. THAT'S IT. 5 6 SPEAKER: COULD YOU TELL US WHEN YOU OBSERVED THESE THINGS? 7 8 WHEN WERE YOU IN THE COUNTY JAIL TO OBSERVE IT? 9 SPEAKER: I WAS RELEASED A MONTH AGO. YES, SO A MONTH AGO. SO 10 11 80 DAYS PRIOR TO THAT. I WAS PUT INTO THREE SEPARATE PLACES IN THE COUNTY JAIL. A POD AREA WHICH IS A KIND OF OBSERVATION 12 13 TANK. AND THEN THE OTHER TWO DORMS WHICH IS 5200 AND 5400. 14 SPEAKER: WERE YOU ABLE TO TELL WHAT TIME OF THE DAY THIS TOOK 15 16 PLACE? IN OTHER WORDS, WHAT KIND OF A SHIFT? WAS IT MORNING 17 SHIFT? AN AFTERNOON SHIFT? A LATE SHIFT? 18 19 SPEAKER: I HAVE ACTUALLY IDENTIFIED THE OFFICERS THAT TOOK 20 PART IN THESE. 21 22 SPEAKER: I'M CURIOUS. WHY WERE YOU PLACED IN THE L.A. COUNTY JAIL FOR AN IMMIGRATION HOLD? WOULDN'T YOU HAVE GONE TO THE 23

METROPOLITAN DETENTION CENTER?

24

SPEAKER: YOU ARE DEAD RIGHT. I WAS SUING THEM. I WAS NOT THERE -- I WAS ONLY MEANT TO BE THERE FOR 48 HOURS. I WAS ACTUALLY KEPT THERE FOR 80 DAYS. BUT THAT'S A DIFFERENT MATTER. SPEAKER: YOU WERE 80 DAYS IN MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL? SPEAKER: IN THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL, YES. HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: DID YOU SAY 80 OR 18? SPEAKER: 80. SPEAKER: I BELIEVE IT'S 8-0. SPEAKER: 80. 8-0 DAYS. HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: 8-0 DAYS. SPEAKER: 80 APPROXIMATELY. 80 DAYS. SPEAKER: DID YOU HAVE LEGAL COUNSEL? SPEAKER: DID I?

SPEAKER: YES.

1 SPEAKER: ONE OF THE CLIPS WE HAVE IN THE PACKET IS AN ARTICLE 2 THAT WAS BASED ON AN INTERVIEW BY YOU BY RICHARD RUSH FIELD. 3 4 5 **SPEAKER:** YES. 6 SPEAKER: IN OUR CLIPS THAT WE HAVE HERE. 7 8 9 SPEAKER: ONE OF THE OUESTIONS YOU MIGHT HAVE HEARD THAT WE 10 WERE JUST SORT OF PONDERING IS: HOW DO WE LEARN ABOUT THE 11 POTENTIAL NONREPORTING OF THE USE OF FORCE? OR THE NONREPORTING OF SOME OF THE BEHAVIORS THAT YOU OBSERVED? WAS 12 13 THERE ANY, TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE, DID PEOPLE REPORT THESE THINGS? OR WAS THERE A DISCOURAGEMENT AROUND REPORTING? 14 15 SPEAKER: I THINK A LOT OF THE PEOPLE THAT HAVE THESE KIND OF 16 ABUSES COMMITTED ON THEM PROBABLY HAVE THESE ABUSES COMMITTED 17 18 ON THEM IN THE REAL WORLD, AS WELL, SO DON'T FEEL WITHIN THAT 19 CONTEXT THEY ARE ABLE OR EVEN THAT IT'S WORTH EVEN REPORTING. 20 I WOULD ALWAYS ENCOURAGE PEOPLE TO SAY WELL ARE YOU GOING TO FILL IN A FORM? ARE YOU GOING TO REPORT THIS? TO ME IT SEEMS -21 22 - IT SEEMED ESSENTIAL TO DO. BUT THEY JUST WOULD SAY 'OH, NO, IT'S NOT WORTH IT" OR IT WOULD BRING A NEGATIVE ATTENTION 23 TOWARDS THEM. I MEAN ALL OF US, I COULD THINK, WITHIN THE JAIL 24 SITUATION, WERE PROBABLY EAGER NOT TO HAVE ANY KIND OF 25

- 1 ATTENTION IN OUR DIRECTION JUST IN CASE IT WAS, YOU KNOW,
- 2 ABUSED.

3

- 4 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ARE THERE ANY FURTHER OUESTIONS?
- 5 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

6

- 7 SPEAKER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH. THANK YOU VERY MUCH, MR. ROY. WE
- 8 HAVE ONE MORE WITNESS THAT WOULD LIKE TO ADDRESS US AT THIS
- 9 TIME AND THAT IS GABRIEL CARILLO? MR. CARILLO?

10

11 SPEAKER: GOOD MORNING, EVERYONE. MY NAME IS GABRIEL CARILLO.

12

- 13 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: IF YOU COULD SPEAK INTO THE
- 14 MICROPHONE AND KEEP YOUR VOICE UP, PLEASE.

- 16 SPEAKER: ON FEBRUARY 26, 2011, I WAS VISITING MY BROTHER, WHO
- 17 WAS IN CUSTODY AT THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL. I CAME WITH MY
- 18 GIRLFRIEND AND MY GRANDMOTHER. WE WERE WAITING IN THE VISITING
- 19 LOBBY. MY GIRLFRIEND SHE DROPS HER CELL PHONE ON THE FLOOR.
- 20 THERE IS A RULE AGAINST BRINGING CELL PHONES INTO MEN'S
- 21 CENTRAL JAIL. FIRST A DEPUTY TOOK HER INTO A SMALL ROOM AND
- 22 THEN THEY CAME BACK FOR ME. THE DEPUTIES HANDCUFFED ME BEHIND
- 23 MY BACK AND BROUGHT ME INTO THE SAME SMALL ROOM WHERE MY
- 24 GIRLFRIEND WAS AT. THE ROOM WAS VERY SMALL, ABOUT 8 FEET BY 10
- 25 FEET. IMMEDIATELY THEY PUSHED ME FACE FIRST WITH MY HANDS

- 1 CUFFED BEHIND MY BACK INTO THE REFRIGERATOR. THEN THEY CUSSED
- 2 AT ME. SAID THEY KNEW I HAD A CELL PHONE AND THEY FOUND A CELL
- 3 PHONE I WAS CARRYING. I ASKED THEM WHY WERE THEY TREATING ME
- 4 THIS WAY? THEY CUSSED AT ME SOME MORE AND TOLD ME TO SHUT UP.
- 5 WHILE I WAS WAITING IN THE BACK ROOM WITH MY GIRLFRIEND, MY
- 6 GIRLFRIEND SAID SHE WAS SORRY TO PUT ME IN THIS MESS. WE
- 7 COULDN'T BELIEVE WHAT WAS HAPPENING TO US JUST FOR CARRYING A
- 8 CELL PHONE. I FELT ASHAMED TO BE TREATED THIS WAY BY THE
- 9 DEPUTIES, SO I SAID TO MY GIRLFRIEND, IF I WAS UNHANDCUFFED
- 10 THINGS WOULD BE DIFFERENT. THERE WAS A WOMAN DEPUTY PRESENT IN
- 11 THE ROOM. ONCE I SAID THIS, SHE RESPONDED "WHAT DID YOU SAY?
- 12 AND THEN SHE RADIOED FOUR OTHER DEPUTIES. SEVERAL DEPUTIES
- 13 CAME RUNNING INTO THE ROOM AND THE WOMAN DEPUTY SAID "DO YOU
- 14 KNOW WHAT THIS HOME BOY SAID? IF HE WAS OUT OF HANDCUFFS HE
- 15 WOULD TAKE FLIGHT ON US." TAKE FLIGHT IS A STREET LANGUAGE FOR
- 16 FIGHTING. I DENIED THIS. BUT ONE OF THE DEPUTIES SAID LET'S
- 17 SEE WHAT THIS GUY IS ABOUT. AND HE ORDERED MY GIRLFRIEND OUT
- 18 OF THE ROOM. ONCE MY GIRLFRIEND WAS OUT OF THE ROOM, THE
- 19 DEPUTIES THREW ME TO THE FLOOR AND BEGAN PUNCHING AND KICKING
- 20 ME ON MY BODY AND FACE. FOR MOST OF THE BEATING, ONE OF THE
- 21 DEPUTIES HELD MY FEET WITH ONE HAND AND PUNCHED MY THIGHS WITH
- 22 ANOTHER. ANOTHER DEPUTY KEPT HIS KNEE PRESSED AGAINST MY BACK
- 23 AND PUNCHED MY RIBS. THE THIRD DEPUTY PUNCHED MY HEAD AND
- 24 FACE. THE DEPUTIES WERE CURSING AT ME WHILE THEY KEPT KICKING
- 25 AND PUNCHING ME. SEVERAL TIMES DURING THE BEATING THE DOOR

1 OPENED TO THE SMALL ROOM. AS SOON AS THE DOOR WOULD OPEN, THE DEPUTIES STOPPED THE BEATING. WHEN THE DOOR SHUT, THE BEATING 2 CONTINUED. I NEVER RESISTED THROUGHOUT THE BEATING. EVEN 3 THOUGH THE DEPUTIES KEPT TELLING ME TO STOP RESISTING I TRIED 4 TO YELL BACK HOPING SOMEONE OUTSIDE THE ROOM WOULD HEAR ME I'M 5 6 NOT RESISTING. THE DEPUTIES REPEATEDLY BANGED MY HEAD AND FACE AGAINST THE FLOOR AND AT ONE POINT I BLACKED OUT. AFTER SOME 7 8 OF THE BEATING WHILE I WAS BLEEDING SEVERELY FROM MY FACE, A 9 DEPUTY SPRAYED ME DIRECTLY IN THE FACE WITH PEPPER SPRAY. THE 10 PEPPER SPRAY MADE IT DIFFICULT FOR ME TO BREATHE AND IT ALSO 11 TERRIBLY STUNG MY OPEN WOUNDS. WHEN I COMPLAINED TO THE DEPUTY HE SAID, HE CUSSED AT ME AND SAID IF YOU CAN TALK, YOU CAN 12 13 BREATHE. AND WHILE CUSSING AT ME, I DON'T CARE IF YOU CHOKE OR DIE. I WAS HANDCUFFED DURING THE WHOLE BEATING AND THROWN AND 14 KICKED AROUND LIKE A RAG DOLL. WITH OPEN WOUNDS AND BLOOD ALL 15 OVER MY FACE, MY ENTIRE BODY ACHING, I WAS TAKEN TO THE COUNTY 16 USC HOSPITAL AND I WAS ARRESTED FOR RESISTING ARREST AND OTHER 17 18 CRIMES I DID NOT COMMIT. THIS IS WHAT MY FACE LOOKED THE DAY 19 THEY RELEASED ME. AFTER I WAS RELEASED I WENT TO MULTIPLE 20 DOCTORS AND HOSPITALS TO TREAT MY INJURIES. I LATER FOUND OUT I WAS BEING CHARGED WITH RESISTING ARREST, ESCAPE BY FORCE OR 21 22 VIOLENCE AND BATTERY, WHICH ALL OF THEM WERE LIES. I FOUND OUT I WAS POSSIBLY FACING A MAXIMUM OF 15 YEARS IN PRISON IF I 23 RECEIVED THAT MAX TIME. NOT ONLY WAS I COMPLETELY INNOCENT, 24

NOT ONLY DID THEY BEAT ME TERRIBLY, BUT MY GIRLFRIEND WAS

- 1 PREGNANT AND I FEARED I WOULD BE WRONGFULLY CONVICTED AND NOT
- 2 ABLE TO SEE OR RAISE MY CHILD. A WEEK OR SO BEFORE THE TRIAL
- 3 DATE, THE D.A. REVIEWED THE EVIDENCE MY LAWYERS SHOWED THEM
- 4 AND DISMISSED THE CHARGES. MY BABY WAS BORN SHORTLY AFTER
- 5 DISMISSAL AND MY GIRLFRIEND AND I WITH A NEWBORN BABERY STILL
- 6 RECOVERING FROM THIS TERRIBLE ORDEAL. AS PAINFUL AS IT IS FOR
- 7 ME TO TALK ABOUT THIS HORRIBLE EXPERIENCE, I AM HERE BECAUSE I
- 8 HOPE TO HELP PREVENT THIS KIND OF HORROR FROM HAPPENING TO
- 9 OTHER PEOPLE WHO ARE INMATES IN OR VISIT THE L.A. COUNTY
- 10 JAILS. THANK YOU VERY MUCH. ARE THERE ANY QUESTIONS?
- 12 SPEAKER: I'D JUST LIKE TO KNOW. IS THIS HIS COUNSEL SITTING
- 13 NEXT TO HIM? COULD HE IDENTIFY HIMSELF?
- 15 ATTORNEY KAY: YES, COMMISSIONER. THERE'S A PENDING LITIGATION
- 16 ON THIS. I'D BE PREPARED TO ANSWER YOUR QUESTIONS, BUT I
- 17 REQUEST THAT IT BE ME RATHER THAN MY CLIENT.
- 19 SPEAKER: SO THERE'S PENDING LITIGATION AGAINST THE COUNTY WITH
- 20 RESPECT TO ARISING FROM THE FACTS WE JUST HEARD?
- 22 SPEAKER: YES. COULD YOU GIVE US YOUR NAME, PLEASE?
- 24 ATTORNEY KAY: MY NAME IS RONALD KAY.

11

14

18

21

1 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: OH, MR. KAY. 2 ATTORNEY KAY: GOOD MORNING, JUDGE BAIRD, HOW ARE YOU? 3 4 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: I DIDN'T RECOGNIZE YOU. 5 6 REV. CECIL L. MURRAY: WHEN I FIRST READ THE STORY, I WAS JUST 7 8 AMAZED. PLEASE, ATTORNEY, WHAT DEFENSE ARE THEY OFFERING THE 9 SECURITY GUARDS? HOW ARE THEY SAYING HE PROVOKED AN ATTACK? 10 11 ATTORNEY KAY: WELL, REVEREND MURRAY, WHAT THEY DID IS THEY ESSENTIALLY CREATED A FABRICATED SCENARIO THAT - THEY UNDID 12 13 ONE OF HIS HANDCUFFS FOR BOOKING PURPOSES, MY CLIENT AT 5' 6" IN A ROOM 8 BY 10 WITH THREE DEPUTIES WITH 5 TO 7 DEPUTIES IN 14 THE VISITING AREA PURPORTEDLY BECAME A MANIAC AND ATTACKED 15 16 THEM ALL SWINGING HIS SINGLE HANDCUFF. WELL, WE SHOWED DISPOSITIVE EVIDENCE TO THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE THAT 17 18 THE SEVERE CIRCUMFERENTIAL SCARS AROUND HIS WRISTS REVEALED 19 THAT BOTH HANDS WERE HANDCUFFED THE ENTIRETY OF THE INCIDENT. BUT THIS WAS, AS MY CLIENT HAS EMPHASIZED, WHAT IS 20 PARTICULARLY AT ISSUE HERE IS THERE IS THIS RAMPANT USE OF 21 22 FORCE, BUT THERE ALSO IS A RAMPANT COVERUP THAT APPEARS TO BE 23 COMMON PRACTICE. THAT ONCE THIS KIND OF SADISM OCCURS, THEN IN

ORDER TO JUSTIFY IT, THEY NEED TO CREATE CHARGES OF RESISTING

ARREST. AND WHAT WE FOUND PARTICULARLY TELLING IS UNFORTUNATE

24

- 1 FOR THE DEPUTIES, THIS HAPPENED IN THE VISITING ROOM. AND
- 2 THERE ARE PERCIPIENT WITNESSES IN THE VISITING ROOM WHO
- 3 ADVISED THAT ONCE THE DOOR OPENED, WHEN OTHER DEPUTIES CAME IN
- 4 TO JOIN THE BEATING, ALL THE BEATING STOPPED. SO LOGICALLY, IT
- 5 SEEMS SOMEWHAT UNREASONABLE THAT IF YOU ACCEPT THEIR THEORY
- 6 THAT MY CLIENT AT 5'6" IS TAKING ON FIVE DEPUTIES BY HIMSELF
- 7 THAT HE WOULD HAVE THE WHEREWITHAL TO STOP HIS AGGRESSION ONCE
- 8 THE DOOR OPENED. BUT AT THIS JUNCTURE, WE'RE HOPING THAT A
- 9 SETTLEMENT COULD OCCUR. WE WERE VERY, VERY FORTUNATE THAT THE
- 10 DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE TOOK THE TIME TO REVIEW THE CASE
- 11 AND LISTEN TO OUR EVIDENCE BEFORE THE TRIAL BECAUSE MY CLIENT
- 12 WAS FACING TIME IN CUSTODY.
- 14 SPEAKER: HOW MANY DEPUTIES ARE ALLEGED TO HAVE PARTICIPATED IN
- 15 THIS BEATING OR THE COVERUP OF THIS BEATING THAT'S BEEN
- 16 DESCRIBED HERE?

13

- 18 KAY: FOUR OR FIVE DEPUTIES AND ONE SERGEANT. THE SERGEANT WAS
- 19 -- THE COVERUP ALSO ENTAILED THE USE OF FORCE INVESTIGATION.
- 20 AND THE COVERUP ALSO ENTAILED THE INTIMIDATION AND THREATS TO
- 21 MY CLIENT'S GIRLFRIEND. PARTICULARLY SHE HAS AN EIGHT YEAR OLD
- 22 DAUGHTER. SHE HAS A JOB. AND SHE WAS ADVISED THAT IF SHE
- 23 DIDN'T SAY CERTAIN THINGS IN A STATEMENT, THAT WHO KNEW WHEN
- 24 SHE WOULD EVER BE OUT TO TAKE CARE OF HER DAUGHTER? WHO KNEW

- 1 IF SHE'D EVER BE ABLE TO MAINTAIN HER JOB? AND THESE ARE LOW
- 2 INCOME WORKING CLASS PEOPLE, YOUR HONOR.

3

- 4 SPEAKER: AND HAS THERE BEEN ANY INTERNAL INVESTIGATION OR --
- 5 NOT INVESTIGATION OR REPRIMAND OF THE OFFICERS ALLEGED TO BE
- 6 INVOLVED?

7

- 8 KAY: MY UNDERSTANDING IS THERE IS AN INVESTIGATION. I DON'T
- 9 KNOW THE EXTENT. BUT WE KNOW THE ONE THAT WE ARE CONFIDENT IS
- 10 THE PRIMARY ABUSER, THE ONE WHO ENGAGED IN THE ACTIVE AFTER
- 11 THE BEATINGS TO PUT THE PEPPER SPRAY DIRECTLY ON THE WOUNDS,
- 12 WE HAVE REPEATED CASES THAT THE ACLU HAS FOUND WHERE THIS
- 13 INDIVIDUAL HAS ENGAGED IN RADICAL, RADICAL ACTS OF EXCESSIVE
- 14 FORCE ABUSING INMATES WHO WOULD ASK QUESTIONS TO INVOKE THEIR
- 15 RIGHTS AND PLANTING OF EVIDENCE -- YOU KNOW, IT REMAINS TO BE
- 16 SEEN WHETHER THERE IS A FULLY SUFFICIENT FACTUAL BASIS TO
- 17 SUPPORT ALL THE OTHER CLAIMS, BUT THESE ARE NOT INDIVIDUAL
- 18 INCIDENTS.

19

- 20 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: IS THERE ANYTHING FURTHER? THANK
- 21 YOU VERY MUCH MR. KAY AND MR. CARILLO.

22

23 KAY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

- 1 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ALL RIGHT. ARE WE READY TO GO
- 2 FORWARD WITH OUR WITNESSES?

3

4 SPEAKER: WE ARE. VERY WELL.

5

- 6 SPEAKER: WE'D ASK MARY TIEDERMAN, ESTHER LIM AND MARGARET
- 7 WINTER TO COME UP TO THE PANEL.

8

- 9 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ALL RIGHT, MS. TIEDERMAN, DO YOU
- 10 WANT ALL THREE OF THEM?

11

- 12 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: ALL THREE OF THEM ARE GOING TO APPEAR ON
- 13 THE PANEL AT THE SAME TIME. THEY ARE ALL FROM THE ACLU. THE
- 14 WAY WE PROPOSE TO DO THIS IS I'M GOING TO GO THROUGH A DIRECT
- 15 EXAMINATION OF MS. TIEDERMAN AND THEN A DIRECT EXAMINATION OF
- 16 MS. LIM. MS. KRINSKY IS GOING TO DO A DIRECT EXAMINATION OF
- 17 MS. WINTER. WE PROPOSE AT THAT POINT TO HAVE ALL THE
- 18 COMMISSIONERS ASK THEIR OUESTIONS. I THINK RATHER THAN DO IT
- 19 ONE WITNESS AT A TIME, I THINK IT WILL MAKE MORE SENSE IF WE
- 20 TELL THE CHRONOLOGICAL STORY AND THEN HAVE YOU ALL ASK AS MANY
- 21 QUESTIONS AS YOU WANT AFTER WE HAVE GONE THROUGH THE THROUGH
- 22 WITNESSES.

- 24 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ALL RIGHT. SO, I'M SORRY. I MISSED
- 25 THAT. YOU ARE GOING TO BE QUESTIONING THE INDIVIDUALS?

1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: I'M GOING QUESTION MS. TIEDERMAN AND MS. 2 LIM AND THEN MS. KRINSKY WILL QUESTION MS. WINTER. AND WHEN WE 3 ARE DONE WITH THAT, WE WILL HAVE THE COMMISSIONERS AT THAT 4 POINT ASK THEIR QUESTIONS. OBVIOUSLY IF SOMETHING IS NOT 5 6 CLEAR, PLEASE INTERRUPT. BUT HOPEFULLY WE'LL BE ABLE TO COVER A LOT OF GROUND ON A FAIRLY SHORT AMOUNT OF TIME AND THEN 7 8 THROW IT OPEN TO QUESTIONS FOR THE COMMISSIONERS. 9 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ALL RIGHT. VERY WELL. SO YOU WILL 10 11 DO ALL THREE OF THEM, IS THAT WHAT YOU'RE TELLING ME? THEN IT WILL BE OPEN FOR OUR FELLOW COMMISSIONERS? 12 13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: CORRECT. VERY WELL, THANK YOU. 14 15 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: IF I COULD, LET ME ASK EACH OF YOU TO 16 IDENTIFY YOURSELVES AND JUST SPELL YOUR NAMES FOR THE RECORD. 17 18 19 SPEAKER: SURE. MY NAME IS MARY TIEDEMAN MARY TIEDEMAN. 20 SPEAKER: GOOD MORNING MY NAME IS ESTHER LIM, ESTHER, LAST NAME 21 22 IS SPELLED LIM. 23

SPEAKER: MARGARET WINTER, MARGARET WINTER.

24

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: LET ME START WITH MS. TIEDEMAN. I THINK I
- 2 ADDED TOO MANY R'S TO YOUR NAME. COULD YOU GIVE ME A BRIEF
- 3 SUMMARY OF YOUR BACKGROUND?

4

- 5 SPEAKER: YES, I HAVE A MASTERS IN SOCIAL WORK AND I WORKED AT
- 6 THE ACLU FOR FOUR YEARS AS THE JAILS MONITOR FROM AUGUST OF
- 7 2006 UNTIL AUGUST OF 2010.

8

9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHAT WERE YOUR DUTIES AS JAIL MONITOR

10

- 11 MARY TIEDEMAN: I CONDUCTED INTAKE FROM INMATES AND THEIR
- 12 FAMILY MEMBERS WHO WOULD CONTACT US. I ALSO VISITED THE JAIL
- 13 FACILITIES USUALLY TWO TIMES PER WEEK. USUALLY MEN'S CENTRAL
- 14 ONCE AND THE OTHER FACILITIES ANOTHER TIME. AND THEN I
- 15 CONDUCTED INTERVIEWS OF THE INMATES IN THE ATTORNEY ROOMS.

16

- 17 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHAT WERE THE ISSUES THAT YOU WERE
- 18 DEALING WITH WHEN YOU WERE JAIL MONITOR THAT FOUR-YEAR PERIOD
- 19 OF TIME?

20

- 21 MARY TIEDEMAN: WE WERE DEALING WITH A LOT OF ISSUES, A WHOLE
- 22 RANGE OF CONDITIONS ISSUES, PEOPLE GETTING SHOWERS, DISCIPLINE
- 23 ISSUES, MEDICAL CARE, MENTAL HEALTH, VIOLENCE, THE WHOLE --
- 24 EVERYTHING.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WE'RE GOING TO FOCUS MAINLY ON THE USE OF
- 2 FORCE IN THE JAILS TODAY MOSTLY WITH YOUR TESTIMONY. AND WHERE
- 3 DID YOU SPEND THE BULK OF YOUR TIME?

4

5 MARY TIEDEMAN: MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL.

6

- 7 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WAS THE USE OF FORCE A PROBLEM OR
- 8 CONCERN OF YOURS DURING THE TIME YOU SERVED AS A JAIL MONITOR?

9

- 10 MARY TIEDEMAN: THERE WERE COMPLAINTS THAT WE GOT. PEOPLE WERE
- 11 AFRAID TO COME FORWARD. BUT I THOUGHT IT GOT WORSE OVER MY
- 12 PERIOD OF TIME THERE.

13

- 14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HOW WOULD YOU LEARN ABOUT THE USE OF FORCE
- 15 PROBLEMS IN THE JAIL?

16

- 17 MARY TIEDEMAN: I WOULD LEARN ABOUT IT BECAUSE OFTENTIMES THE
- 18 FAMILY MEMBER WOULD CALL THAT THEY SAW SOMEBODY AT COURT OR IN
- 19 THE VISITING ROOMS, THEIR LOVED ONE TOLD THEM. I WOULD SEE
- 20 SOMEONE WITH A BLACK EYE DURING MY WALK-THROUGHS. AND ALSO WE
- 21 GOT CALLS FROM PEOPLE WHO WORKED IN THE JAIL, LIKE CHAPLAINS,
- 22 MENTAL HEALTH PEOPLE AND PUBLIC DEFENDERS.

- 24 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND DID YOU YOURSELF PERSONALLY WITNESS
- 25 ANY USE OF FORCE INSTANCE INVOLVING DEPUTIES AND INMATES?

MARY TIEDEMAN: NO. SPEAKER: AND DID YOU SEE AS YOU WERE WALKING THE HALLS IN THE JAIL, DID YOU SEE INJURIES INMATES HAD SUFFERED? MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHAT KIND OF INJURIES WOULD YOU SEE? MARY TIEDEMAN: I WOULD SEE BLACK EYES, RED, VERY RED EYES LIKE THERE HAD BEEN TRAUMA. PEOPLE WITH BROKEN BONES. YOU'D SEE PEOPLE, YOUNG PEOPLE WITH HOSPITAL GOWNS WHO HAD JUST COME BACK FROM THE LCMC. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: IN THE COURSE OF BEING MONITOR, DID YOU INTERVIEW SOME OF THESE INMATES WHOSE INJURIES YOU SAW? MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND DID THEY TELL YOU ABOUT THE INCIDENT THAT LED TO THE INJURIES? MARY TIEDEMAN: YES.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YOU TOLD US YOU LEARNED ABOUT THE
- 2 INCIDENTS FROM SOME OF THE OTHER PEOPLE WHO WORKED IN THE
- 3 JAILS, MENTAL HEALTH WORKERS, CHAPLAINS AND THE LIKE, WERE
- 4 THOSE PEOPLE AT ALL RELUCTANT TO REPORT WHAT THEY HAD SEEN?

6 MARY TIEDEMAN: SOME OF THEM, YES.

RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHY WAS THAT?

10 MARY TIEDEMAN: BECAUSE THEY FELT LIKE THEY COULD DO THEIR JOB

- 11 A LOT EASIER IF THE DEPUTIES DIDN'T VIEW THEM AS WHINERS OR
- 12 SORT OF PRO-INMATE, SO THEY WOULD REPORT THINGS TO ME TO GO
- 13 FOLLOW-UP BECAUSE THE ACLU WAS ALREADY THE PRO-INMATE WHINER
- 14 GROUP.

5

7

8

9

15

- 16 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WOULD THEY GIVE YOU THE NAMES OF THE
- 17 INMATES WHO HAD SUSTAINED INJURIES OR HAD BEEN THE SUBJECT OF
- 18 USE OF FORCE?
- 20 MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. THEY WOULD GIVE ME THEIR NAMES AND BOOKING
- 21 NUMBERS. AND THEN THEY HAD THE ABILITY TO LOOK UP HOUSING
- 22 LOCATIONS, WHEREAS WE DID NOT. SO THEY WOULD TELL ME WHERE THE
- 23 PERSON WAS HOUSED, AND THEN I WAS ABLE TO VISIT THE HOUSING
- 24 LOCATION WITHOUT LETTING MY ESCORT KNOW WHO WE WERE VISITING.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DESCRIBE THE PROCESS HOW YOU WOULD GO
- 2 VISIT THESE INMATES WITHOUT LETTING THE ESCORT KNOW?

3

- 4 MARY TIEDEMAN: WHEN I ARRIVED AT THE JAIL, I HAD AN ESCORT, IT
- 5 WAS A LIEUTENANT AT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL, I WOULD USUALLY TELL
- 6 HIM OR HER WHERE I WANTED TO GO. AND I WOULD JUST SAY "I WANT
- 7 TO GO TO 3600 C TODAY, JUST LIST THE ROW." AND THEN WE WOULD
- 8 WALK THE ROW AND I WOULD KNOW WHERE THE PERSON WAS.

9

- 10 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND YOU'D GO TALK TO THE INMATE IN THE
- 11 CELL AT THAT POINT?

12

- 13 MARY TIEDEMAN: YEAH, I WOULD TALK TO THEM AT THEIR CELL. AND
- 14 THEN DEPENDING ON WHAT THEY SAID AND WHAT THEY FELT
- 15 COMFORTABLE WITH, I WOULD OFTEN FOLLOW-UP WITH THEM IN THE
- 16 ATTORNEY ROOM BECAUSE THEY DIDN'T FEEL COMFORTABLE TALKING IN
- 17 GREAT DETAIL AT THEIR CELL.

18

- 19 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WERE ANY OF THE INMATES RELUCTANT TO TALK
- 20 TO YOU ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED?

21

22 MARY TIEDEMAN: YES.

- 24 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HOW OFTEN WOULD IT BE DIFFICULT TO DRAW
- 25 THE INMATE OUT TO FIND OUT WHAT HAPPENED?

1 MARY TIEDEMAN: OFTENTIMES WHEN I WOULD GO FOLLOW-UP WITH 2 SOMEONE WHO SOMEONE HAD CALLED ME ABOUT, IT WASN'T REAL 3 DIFFICULT BECAUSE THEY HAD ALREADY REPORTED IT TO SOMEONE 4 ELSE, AND SO THEY OFTENTIMES WERE KIND OF MAYBE EXPECTING ME 5 TO BE THERE, BUT THEY WERE AT A PLACE WHERE THEY COULD TALK 6 ABOUT IT. THE ISSUE MORE CAME UP WHEN I WOULD SEE SOMEONE WITH 7 8 A BLACK EYE, I WOULD SEE SOMEONE WHO HAD CLEAR, YOU KNOW, CLEARLY HAD TRAUMA AND THEY WOULD SAY "I'M FINE". PEOPLE WITH 9 10 BLACK EYES "OH, I FELL OFF THE BUNK." I MEAN, THEY WOULD JUST 11 -- DIDN'T WANT ANYTHING TO DO WITH ME. 12 13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHAT WERE THE MOST COMMON COMPLAINTS YOU HEARD FROM INMATES? 14 15 MARY TIEDEMAN: THE MOST COMMON COMPLAINTS WERE ACCESS TO 16 MEDICAL AND MENTAL HEALTHCARE, ACCESS TO SORT OF GENERAL DAY-17 TO-DAY ACTIVITIES LIKE SHOWERS, OUTDOOR REC AND THEN DEPUTY 18 19 ABUSE-- IT WASN'T ALWAYS PHYSICAL ABUSE, BUT VERBAL ABUSE OR 20 JUST GENERAL DEPUTY COMPLAINTS. 21 22 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WITH RESPECT TO USE OF VIOLENCE 23 COMPLAINTS, WERE THERE COMMON PATTERNS THAT YOU WERE HEARING FROM THE INMATES? 24

- 1 MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. I WOULD OFTEN FIND THAT THE PERSON HAD AN
- 2 INTERACTION WITH A DEPUTY. THERE WAS A USE OF FORCE. AND THEN
- 3 I WOULD OFTEN FIND THE PERSON IN THE DISCIPLINE ROW BECAUSE
- 4 THEY WOULD GET WRITTEN UP USUALLY FOR THE MAXIMUM, WHICH WAS
- 5 30 DAYS FOR, YOU KNOW, A WIDE VARIETY OF THINGS. AND THEN THEY
- 6 WOULD OFTEN ADD CHARGES, WHICH MEANS THEY WERE CRIMINALLY
- 7 CHARGED FOR ASSAULT ON A DEPUTY OR --

9 SPEAKER: DID THE INMATES DESCRIBE FOR YOU WHAT HAD HAPPENED IN

- 10 THE USE OF FORCE BY THE DEPUTIES?
- 12 MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. IT WAS OFTEN LOTS OF VERBAL THINGS ABOUT
- 13 HOW THIS IS MY HOUSE, WE RUN THE SHOW HERE. IF IT WAS ABOUT --
- 14 YOU KNOW, IF THERE WAS SOMETHING BEFORE WHERE THE PERSON HAD
- 15 COMPLAINT, "DON'T BE A WHINER. WHY ARE YOU BEING SUCH A ...",
- 16 BAD WORD. AND THEN IT WOULD START WITH ONE OR TWO DEPUTIES AND
- 17 THERE WOULD ALWAYS BE A GROUP THAT WOULD COME AND SORT OF BE
- 18 THERE THROUGHOUT THE BEATING. A LOT OF FLASHLIGHT USE. THEY
- 19 CALLED IT FLASH LIGHT THERAPY AND THEN THE PERSON WOULD GET
- 20 PUT IN THE HOLE. AND THAT WAS THE END OF THAT.
- 22 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WAS THERE A COMMON DESCRIPTION OF WHAT
- 23 DEPUTIES WOULD BE SAYING DURING THE COURSE OF THE VIOLENCE?

21

8

- 1 MARY TIEDEMAN: THIS IS MY HOUSE. THESE ARE OUR RULES. DO WHAT
- 2 WE'RE SAYING AND WE WON'T HAVE TO DO THIS, STUFF LIKE THAT.

3

- 4 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU REPORT THE COMPLAINTS YOU WERE
- 5 HEARING FROM THE INMATES BACK TO THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT OR
- 6 THE OFFICE OF INDEPENDENT REVIEW?

7

8 MARY TIEDEMAN: IF THE INMATE WAS OKAY WITH THAT, YES.

9

- 10 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WERE INMATES WILLING TO HAVE YOU
- 11 REPORT THIS INFORMATION BACK TO THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT OR
- 12 THE OIR?

13

14 MARY TIEDEMAN: SOME WERE, SOME WEREN'T.

15

- 16 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THOSE WHO WERE NOT WILLING TO DO THAT, DID
- 17 THEY YOU SOME REASON WHY THEY WERE RELUCTANT TO HAVE YOU DO
- 18 THAT?

19

- 20 MARY TIEDEMAN: IT WAS VERY SIMILAR TO WHAT THE PREVIOUS
- 21 WITNESS SAID. THEY JUST WANT TO KEEP THEIR HEAD DOWN. THEY
- 22 DON'T WANT ATTENTION. THEY DON'T WANT TO BE A WHINER. THEY
- 23 JUST WANT TO GET ON WITH THEIR TIME AND NOT HAVE MORE
- 24 PROBLEMS.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WERE THERE ANY PARTICULAR AREAS, MODULES
- 2 OR FLOORS WHERE THE USE OF FORCE PROBLEM WAS GREATEST IN YOUR
- 3 VIEW?

4

- 5 MARY TIEDEMAN: I DON'T KNOW IF IT'S THE CHICKEN OR THE EGG
- 6 THING. I SPENT A LOT OF MY TIME ON THE OLD SIDE OF MEN'S
- 7 CENTRAL JAIL BECAUSE WE STARTED TO GET MORE AND MORE
- 8 COMPLAINTS THERE. BUT I DON'T KNOW IF I KNEW MORE ABOUT THOSE
- 9 PROBLEMS BECAUSE THAT'S WHERE I WAS GOING. WE WEREN'T ABLE TO
- 10 GET A LOT OF ACCESS TO DATA FROM THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, SO
- 11 THAT WAS MY EXPERIENCE.

12

- 13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO MOST OF YOUR INFORMATION COMES FROM
- 14 EITHER YOU WALKING THE HALLWAYS, HEARING FROM THE INMATES OR
- 15 GETTING PHONE CALLS OR LETTERS FROM INMATES AND THEIR
- 16 RELATIVES?

17

18 MARY TIEDEMAN: YES.

19

- 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHO WAS THE CAPTAIN AT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL
- 21 WHEN YOU STARTED?

- 23 MARY TIEDEMAN: WHEN I STARTED, IT WAS JOHN CLARK. AND THEN
- 24 ABOUT FOUR MONTHS LATER, ROBERT OLMSTEAD WAS THE CAPTAIN FOR I

1 THINK ABOUT A YEAR. AND THEN THE REST OF THE TIME IT WAS DAN 2 CRUZ. 3 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: JUST A BRIEF PERIOD OF TIME WHEN YOU 4 5 OVERLAPPED WITH MR. CLARK, IS THAT CORRECT? 6 MARY TIEDEMAN: THAT'S CORRECT. 7 8 9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHAT WAS YOUR IMPRESSION OF CAPTAIN 10 OLMSTEAD? 11 MARY TIEDEMAN: I THOUGHT HE WAS VERY PROACTIVE. I WOULD SEE 12 13 HIM WALKING AROUND THE JAIL A LOT TALKING TO THE DEPUTIES, TALKING TO THE INMATES, BEING THE PERSON TO SORT OF DO THE 14 THINGS THAT HE WAS TRYING TO GET THE DEPUTIES TO DO, LIKE, YOU 15 16 KNOW, DOING CHECKS, DOING SEARCHES, KEEPING THE PLACE CLEAN. HE WAS VERY PROACTIVE ABOUT TRYING TO RESOLVE ISSUES QUICKLY, 17 18 TRYING TO GET PEOPLE MORE RECREATION AND OUT OF CELL TIME 19 BECAUSE HE TALKED ABOUT HOW THAT WAS IMPORTANT FOR KEEPING 20 TENSIONS DOWN. 21 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: NOW, WAS HE WILLING TO WORK WITH THE ACLU? 22

23

24

25

MARY TIEDEMAN: YES.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AT SOME POINT NOW CAPTAIN OLMSTEAD WAS
- 2 PROMOTED TO COMMANDER AND HE WAS REPLACED AND MR. CRUZ BECAME
- 3 THE CAPTAIN, IS THAT CORRECT?

4

5 MARY TIEDEMAN: THAT'S CORRECT.

6

- 7 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID THINGS CHANGE WHEN CAPTAIN CRUZ BECAME
- 8 THE CAPTAIN IN MEN'S STRAIL CENTRAL JAIL?

9

10 MARY TIEDEMAN: I'M NOT SURE. THEY HAD VERY DIFFERENT STYLES.

11

12 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHAT WAS YOUR IMPRESSION OF CAPTAIN CRUZ?

13

- 14 MARY TIEDEMAN: CAPTAIN CRUZ WAS A VERY NICE PERSON. HE SEEMED
- 15 TO BE A LITTLE MORE, YOU KNOW, ON A TEAM WITH THE DEPUTIES AND
- 16 IT WAS SORT OF AN US AGAINST THE INMATES SORT OF THING WAS THE
- 17 IMPRESSION I GOT. HE WAS ALWAYS VERY WILLING TO MEET WITH ME
- 18 AND HEAR WHAT MY ISSUES WERE, BUT IT OFTEN SEEMED LIKE A LOT
- 19 OF LIP SERVICE, THAT STUFF DIDN'T ALWAYS GET DONE.

20

- 21 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU NOTICE A CHANGE AT ALL IN THE
- 22 VIOLENCE OR USE OF FORCE WHILE HE WAS THE CAPTAIN IN MEN'S
- 23 CENTRAL JAIL?

MARY TIEDEMAN: IN MY EXPERIENCE, IT WAS GOING UP DURING THAT TIME. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: MEANING THERE WERE MORE INSTANCES IN WHICH THERE WAS USE OF FORCE? AND MORE INSTANCES OF WHAT YOU FELT WAS EXCESSIVE USE OF FORCE? MARY TIEDEMAN: WE WERE GETTING MORE REPORTS ABOUT EXCESSIVE USE OF FORCE. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: LET ME ASK YOU IF YOU WOULD RELATE TO THE COMMISSIONERS AN EVENT THAT OCCURRED IN AUGUST 2008, WHICH WAS A CELL EXTRACTION. DO YOU RECALL THAT EVENT? MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: NOW, DID THAT OCCUR SOME WEEKS AFTER SHERIFF'S DEPUTY ESCLANTE HAD BEEN MURDERED? MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHERE DID THAT OCCUR?

MARY TIEDEMAN: IN MODULE 3300, 3100.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WOULD YOU TELL US WHO WAS HOUSED IN
- 2 THAT MODULE AT THE TIME?

3

- 4 MARY TIEDEMAN: THOSE ARE K10 INMATES. THEY'RE HIGH SECURITY
- 5 FOR A VARIETY OF REASONS.

6

- 7 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WERE YOU IN THE JAIL FACILITY ON THE
- 8 DAY WHEN THE CELL EXTRACTION TOOK PLACE?

9

10 MARY TIEDEMAN: NO.

11

12 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU HEAR ABOUT IT?

13

- 14 MARY TIEDEMAN: I HEARD ABOUT IT ONLY BECAUSE I WALKED THE
- 15 DISCIPLINE MODULE MAYBE LIKE A WEEK LATER AND SAW A WHOLE ROW
- 16 OF INMATES WHO WERE BADLY BEATEN.

17

- 18 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WOULD YOU DESCRIBE WHAT YOU SAW WHEN YOU
- 19 WALKED THAT ROW?

20

- 21 MARY TIEDEMAN: LOTS OF BLACK EYES, BROKEN BONES, MULTIPLE
- 22 PEOPLE STILL IN HOSPITAL GOWNS, PEOPLE WHO COULDN'T GET OUT OF
- 23 BED.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND DID THEY TELL YOU WHAT HAD HAPPENED IN
- 2 TERM OF THE CELL EXTRACTION? WHAT WAS YOUR UNDERSTANDING OF
- 3 WHAT HAD OCCURRED?

4

- 5 MARY TIEDEMAN: WHAT I LEARNED FROM THEM WAS THAT ONE OF --
- 6 THAT AN INMATE WAS BEING BROUGHT BACK FROM THE PRO PER MODULE,
- 7 THEY WERE ESCORTING HIM BACK. THERE WAS AN ALTERCATION WITH
- 8 THAT INMATE. AND THE OTHER INMATES ALL SAW IT. AND THEY KIND
- 9 OF GOT INTO IT WITH THE DEPUTIES. AND THERE WAS A LOT OF
- 10 YELLING BACK AND FORTH. AND THE SHERIFFS DECIDED THAT THEY
- 11 NEEDED TO CALM DOWN THE SITUATION BY TAKING EVERYONE OUT OF
- 12 THEIR CELLS. AND ABOUT 20 PEOPLE WOULDN'T VOLUNTARILY COME OUT
- 13 OF THEIR CELLS, SO THEY EXTRACTED THEM.

14

- 15 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND DID YOU HAVE A MEETING WITH ANYBODY,
- 16 ANY OF THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT PERSONNEL, AFTER YOU LEARNED
- 17 ABOUT WHAT HAD HAPPENED IN THE CELL EXTRACTION?

18

19 MARY TIEDEMAN: YES.

20

21 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHO DID YOU MEET WITH?

- 23 MARY TIEDEMAN: I MET WITH CAPTAIN CRUZ, LIEUTENANT DAVOREAN
- 24 SENIOR GILBERT AND THERE MAY HAVE BEEN ONE OTHER SHERIFF
- 25 PERSON THERE, I'M NOT SURE.

1 2 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHAT WAS THE PURPOSE OF THIS MEETING? 3 MARY TIEDEMAN: TO TALK ABOUT WHAT HAD HAPPENED. WE WERE VERY 4 5 CONCERNED AS TO WHY THEY RESORTED TO THAT LEVEL OF FORCE. 6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU GET A RESPONSE FROM CAPTAIN CRUZ 7 8 OR ANYBODY ELSE FROM THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT? 9 MARY TIEDEMAN: THEY FELT THAT THAT WAS WHAT THEY NEEDED TO DO. 10 11 THEY TOLD ME THAT THIS WAS JUST GOING TO BE SORT OF SOMETHING THAT HAPPENS WITH THIS TYPE OF INMATE POPULATION, THAT THE 12 13 INMATES WERE SOUTH SIDER GANG MEMBERS, SO THEY HAVE A GROUP MENTALITY AND THEY'RE NOT GOING TO LISTEN TO NEGOTIATIONS. AND 14 THE INJURIES WERE A RESULT OF, YOU KNOW, 160-POUND INMATE 15 GETTING THROWN ON A CEMENT. I THINK HE SAID SOMETHING LIKE 16 "IT'S JUST SORT OF ABOUT PHYSICS. THIS IS GOING TO HAPPEN". 17 18 19 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID HE APPEAR TO TAKE YOUR CONCERNS 20 SERIOUSLY? 21 22 MARY TIEDEMAN: UM, I MEAN HE LISTENED TO ME.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU SEE -- YOU TOLD US THAT YOU SAW
- 2 CAPTAIN OLMSTEAD WALKING AROUND THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL AREA.
- 3 DID YOU SEE CAPTAIN CRUZ WALKING AROUND?

4

6

8

12

15

17

20

5 MARY TIEDEMAN: NOT TO THE SAME DEGREE, NO.

7 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU SEE HIM INTERACTING WITH INMATES?

9 MARY TIEDEMAN: SOMETIMES WHEN I WOULD BE THERE HE WOULD WALK

- 10 WITH ME. I THINK A COUPLE OF TIMES I THINK I SAW HIM WALKING
- 11 AROUND WHEN I WAS ON A SEPARATE WALK THROUGH.
- 13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: I TAKE IT WAS NOT AS OFTEN AND FREQUENT
- 14 WAS CAPTAIN OLMSTEAD WOULD WALK THE HALLS.
- 16 MARY TIEDEMAN: THAT WASN'T MY SENSE.
- 18 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHAT WAS CAPTAIN CRUZ'S RELATIONSHIP
- 19 WITH THE DEPUTIES IN THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL?
- 21 MARY TIEDEMAN: I DON'T REALLY KNOW OTHER THAN WHAT HE WOULD --
- 22 SORT OF WHAT I GLEANED. BUT IT SEEMED THAT HE WAS VERY
- 23 PROTECTIVE OF THEM AND JUST KIND OF WANTED TO -- I MEAN, HE
- 24 JUST SEEMED TO SORT OF WANT TO KEEP HIS TEAM TOGETHER, I GUESS
- 25 IS THE WAY I WOULD SAY IT.

1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHEN YOU HAD THE MEETING WITH CAPTAIN CRUZ 2 TO DISCUSS THE CELL EXTRACTION, WAS THERE ANY DISCUSSION ABOUT 3 THE ESCALANTE MURDER IN THAT MEETING? 4 5 6 MARY TIEDEMAN: I DON'T THINK SO. 7 8 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU HAVE ANY DISCUSSIONS WITH ANYONE 9 ELSE AT THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT ABOUT CAPTAIN CRUZ AND HIS PERFORMANCE? 10 11 MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. 12 13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHO DID YOU SPEAK TO? 14 15 16 MARY TIEDEMAN: I KNOW I SPOKE TO AT LEAST THREE COMMANDERS ABOUT IT. DO YOU WANT THEIR NAMES? COMMANDER JOHNSON, THEN 17 18 COMMANDER OLMSTEAD AND COMMANDER DENNIS CONTE. 19 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WITH RESPECT TO COMMANDER OLMSTEAD AND COMMANDER KANTI, DID THEY GIVE YOU ANY RESPONSE TO ANY 21 22 CONCERNS THAT YOU RAISED ABOUT CAPTAIN CRUZ? 23 MARY TIEDEMAN: YEAH. I MEAN, THEY WERE AWARE OF, YOU KNOW, 24 PROBLEMS WITH HIS MANAGEMENT STYLE. THEY SAID THAT, YOU KNOW, 25

- 1 THEY SORT OF TOOK WHAT I HAD TO SAY AND APPRECIATED ME
- 2 BRINGING IT FORWARD. "WE KNOW THAT THAT'S AN ISSUE."

3

- 4 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID THEY SAY THEY WERE ABLE TO DO ANYTHING
- 5 ABOUT IT?

6

- 7 MARY TIEDEMAN: THEY KIND OF GAVE ME A BACKGROUND OF SOME
- 8 INTERNAL SHERIFF POLITICS ABOUT WHY MAYBE THEY WEREN'T.

9

- 10 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YOU HAD THE IMPRESSION FROM YOUR
- 11 DISCUSSIONS WITH THEM THAT BASED UPON SOME INTERNAL POLITICS,
- 12 THAT THEY JUST COULDN'T REALLY DEAL WITH THE MANAGEMENT
- 13 PROBLEMS OF CAPTAIN CRUZ?

14

- 15 MARY TIEDEMAN: I GOT THE IMPRESSION THEY WERE TRYING TO DO
- 16 SOME THINGS. BUT THAT THERE WERE A LOT OF OTHER FACTORS GOING
- 17 ON.

18

- 19 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID THEY TELL YOU THAT THEY HAD DISCUSSED
- 20 THE PROBLEMS WITH ANY OF THEIR SUPERIORS?

21

- 22 MARY TIEDEMAN: I KNOW THAT CHIEF -- THAT THEY TALKED ABOUT IT
- 23 WITH CHIEF BURNS.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID THEY TELL YOU ABOUT THEIR DISCUSSIONS
- 2 WITH CHIEF BURNS?

3

4 MARY TIEDEMAN: NOT IN DETAIL.

5

- 6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HAVE YOU HAD ANY INTERACTIONS WITH SHERIFF
- 7 BACA HIMSELF?

8

- 9 MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. I THINK IN THE TIME I WAS THERE, THE ACLU
- 10 MET WITH HIM ONCE, MAYBE TWICE.

11

12 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHEN WAS THAT FIRST MEETING?

13

- 14 MARY TIEDEMAN: I THINK -- I CAN'T REMEMBER IF IT WAS 2008 OR
- 15 2009.

16

17 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHAT BROUGHT THE MEETING ABOUT?

18

- 19 MARY TIEDEMAN: I BELIEVE THE FIRST MEETING WAS ABOUT -- IT
- 20 MUST HAVE BEEN 2009. WE RELEASED A REPORT ABOUT ACCESS TO
- 21 MENTAL HEALTHCARE IN THE JAIL. WE HAD AN EXPERT WALK THROUGH,
- 22 AND HE WROTE A REPORT. AND THEN ABOUT NINE MONTHS LATER, WE
- 23 RELEASED IT PUBLICLY. AND THERE WAS SOME PRESS AROUND IT. AND
- 24 THEN SO HE CALLED A MEETING.

1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHO AUTHORED THE REPORT? 2 MARY TIEDEMAN: DR. TERRY KUPERS. 3 4 5 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHO WAS AT THIS MEETING IN THE SUMMER 6 OF 2009? 7 8 MARY TIEDEMAN: SHERIFF BACA, ASSISTANT SHERIFF CAVANAUGH, A 9 COUPLE OF OTHER -- I CAN'T REMEMBER ALL THE SHERIFFS PEOPLE THERE. PROBABLY LIKE EIGHT, I THINK? IT WAS AT HIS OFFICE. AND 10 11 THEN FROM THE ACLU, IT WAS ME, A FORMER ATTORNEY THERE, A FORMER EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR AND MARK ROSENBAUM. 12 13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WAS SHERIFF BACA RESPONSIVE TO SOME OF THE 14 ISSUES AND CONCERNS THAT WERE RAISED IN DR. KUPER'S REPORT? 15 16 MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. HE SAID HE DIDN'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT IT, 17 18 THAT WE HAD BEEN TALKING TO -- WE HAD BEEN WORKING IN THE NINE 19 MONTHS LEADING UP TO THAT IN TRYING TO IMPLEMENT SOME OF THE THINGS THAT THE REPORT TALKED ABOUT. AND WE WERE TRYING TO DO 20 A LOT OF ADVOCACY WITH IT. AND THE SHERIFF SAID THAT WE 21 22 WEREN'T TALKING TO THE RIGHT PEOPLE, THAT WE NEEDED TO GO 23 HIGHER UP. AND THAT HE DIDN'T KNOW ABOUT IT, SO HE PUT ASSISTANT SHERIFF CAVANAUGH IN TOUCH WITH US AND INSTRUCTED US 24

TO HAVE MONTHLY MEETINGS WITH HIM.

RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND DID THOSE MONTHLY MEETINGS THEN OCCUR? MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHAT WAS DISCUSSED IN THOSE MONTHLY MEETINGS? MARY TIEDEMAN: A WHOLE RANGE OF ISSUES. YOU KNOW, SOME OF THE THINGS WE WERE WORKING ON, MENTAL HEALTHCARE, THE VIOLENCE CAME UP, RETALIATION, ACCESS TO SHOWERS, COURT LINE PROCEDURES. IT WAS PRETTY MUCH EVERYTHING. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND AS YOU WERE GETTING COMPLAINTS FROM INMATES, WERE YOU BRINGING THEM TO THE ATTENTION OF THIS WORKING GROUP? MARY TIEDEMAN: YES, SOME SPECIFIC INSTANCES, BUT THEN A LOT OF MY WORK WAS STILL TRYING TO ADVOCATE, YOU KNOW, WITH SORT OF LOWER LEVEL SHERIFF'S PEOPLE. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HOW LONG DID THESE MEETINGS GO ON? MARY TIEDEMAN: I THINK WE MAYBE HAD LIKE SEVEN OR EIGHT.

RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AT SOME POINT DID THEY STOP? MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHY DID THEY STOP? MARY TIEDEMAN: BECAUSE NOTHING WAS REALLY COMING FROM THEM. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: NOW, AT SOME POINT IN TIME, DID YOU RESIGN AS BEING THE JAIL MONITOR? MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHY DID YOU RESIGN? MARY TIEDEMAN: I JUST -- IT WAS REALLY HARD TO SEE ALL THAT STUFF AND NOT HAVE ANYTHING HAPPEN. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THANK YOU. MS. LIM? SPEAKER: COULD WE ASK QUESTIONS? RICHARD E. DROOYAN: IF WE COULD GO THROUGH IT THE WHOLE WAY AND THROW IT OPEN. BUT HOWEVER THE COMMISSION WANTS TO DO IT.

1 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: GO AHEAD. 2 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: I'M TRYING TO GO THROUGH THIS AS QUICKLY 3 AS POSSIBLE. PERHAPS YOU SHOULD DO THAT. 4 5 6 SPEAKER: MS. LIM, YOU WERE THE JAIL MONITOR WHO FOLLOWED MS. TIEDEMAN, CORRECT? 7 8 9 ESTHER LIM: YES. 10 11 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WOULD YOU GIVE US YOUR BACKGROUND? 12 13 ESTHER LIM: I HAVE MY BACKGROUND IN CRIMINAL JUSTICE. I WORKED 14 OUT OF LOCAL POLICE DEPARTMENT, COUNTY, CORRECTIONAL FACILITIES. I HAVE MY MASTER'S IN SOCIAL WORK BEFORE I JOINED 15 THE ACLU IN OCTOBER OF 2010. 16 17 18 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YOU PLAYED THE ROLE OF MONITOR HAVE 19 SIMILAR RESPONSIBILITIES AS MS. TIEDEMAN, IS THAT CORRECT? 20 21 ESTHER LIM: YES. 22 23 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU PERSONALLY INTERVIEW INMATES? 24

25

ESTHER LIM: YES.

RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHERE DID THE BULK OF YOUR INTERVIEWS TAKE PLACE? ESTHER LIM: MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL AND TWIN TOWERS. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHERE DID YOU MOSTLY DO THE INTERVIEWS? ESTHER LIM: IN THE RESPECTIVE ATTORNEY ROOMS. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU WALK THE HALLS AND VISIT INMATES IN THEIR CELLS? ESTHER LIM: YES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND ARE THE INMATES RELUCTANT TO TALK TO THE ACLU? ESTHER LIM: THERE ARE A FEW WHO ARE WILLING TO SHARE WITH US SOME OF THE COMPLAINTS THAT THEY WANT TO VOICE. THERE ARE OTHERS WHO REFUSE TO TALK TO US. THERE ARE SOME WHO WILL ASK THAT WE DON'T LOOK AT THEM WHILE THEY'RE TALKING TO US BECAUSE THEY ARE AFRAID THAT IF THEY ARE SEEN BY DEPUTIES THAT THEY WILL BE FACED WITH RETALIATION.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: ARE THERE ANY LIMITATIONS ON WHERE YOU CAN
- 2 GO IN MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL?

3

- 4 ESTHER LIM: BEGINNING IN MAY 2011 WE WERE RESTRICTED ACCESS TO
- 5 MEN'S 1750 -- BEFORE 2011 WE WERE ALLOWED TO FREQUENT THAT
- 6 MODULE.

7

8 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHO ARE HOUSED IN 1700 AND 1750?

9

- 10 ESTHER LIM: THESE ARE USUALLY OUR HIGH PROFILE, THAT'S THE
- 11 TERM, THEY'RE HIGH PROFILE INMATES. THEY MIGHT BE, YOU KNOW,
- 12 LEADERS OF A GANG MAYBE HOUSED IN THOSE TWO MODULES.

13

- 14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND DID THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT GIVE YOU
- 15 ANY REASONS FOR WHY YOU COULD NOT VISIT THOSE TWO MODULES?

16

- 17 MARY TIEDEMAN: THEY SAID THEY WERE RAMPING UP SECURITY IN
- 18 THERE. THEY WERE TRYING TO TURN THOSE MODULES INTO A SECURE
- 19 HOUSING UNIT.

20

- 21 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID THE ACLU PROTEST THE LIMITATIONS ON
- 22 ACCESS TO THOSE TWO MODULES?

- 24 ESTHER LIM: YES, WE DID. THEY ALSO RESTRICTED THE ACCESS TO
- 25 THE CHAPLAINS, AS WELL.

RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU PROTEST? WHO DID YOU PROTEST TO? ESTHER LIM: TO THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT AND ALSO TO THE INDEPENDENT REVIEW. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WERE YOU SUCCESSFUL IN REGAINING ACCESS? ESTHER LIM: NO. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WERE THE CHAPLAINS SUCCESSFUL IN REGAINING ACCESS? ESTHER LIM: I BELIEVE THEY WERE ALLOWED TO PASS MATERIAL BUT THEY WERE NOT ALLOWED TO SPEAK TO THEM. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: IN THE COURSE OF THE PERIOD OF TIME THAT YOU'VE BEEN THE JAIL MONITOR SINCE OCTOBER OF 2010, DID YOU OBSERVE INMATES WITH INJURIES? ESTHER LIM: YES, I DID. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHAT KIND OF INJURIES DID YOU SEE?

- 1 ESTHER LIM: STITCHES OVER THE EYE. THEY HAD GASHES OVER THEIR
- 2 EYEBROW. YOU KNOW, BROKEN COLLAR BONES SO THEY WERE WEARING
- 3 NECK BRACES. BRUISING OVER THE EYE. REDNESS OF THE EYE.
- 4 BRUISING AROUND THEIR BODY. BACK BRACES. REALLY A WIDE ARRAY
- 5 OF INJURIES.

6

- 7 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID THE INMATES TELL YOU HOW THEY RECEIVED
- 8 THESE INJURIES?

9

10 ESTHER LIM: YES, THEY DID.

11

- 12 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WAS THERE COMMON PATTERN TO HOW THEY
- 13 RECEIVED THESE INJURIES? OR WHAT WERE THE MOST FREQUENT
- 14 COMPLAINTS YOU RECEIVED FROM INMATES?

15

- 16 ESTHER LIM: THE COMPLAINTS I RECEIVED WERE THAT THEY BEATEN UP
- 17 BY DEPUTIES. AND THIS IS WHY THEY SUSTAINED THE INJURIES THAT
- 18 I SAW.

19

- 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND YOU WOULD GET THESE COMPLAINTS FROM
- 21 THE INMATES THEMSELVES?

- 23 ESTHER LIM: FROM THE INMATES THEMSELVES, ALSO FROM LETTERS AND
- 24 PHONE CALLS THAT THE ACLU OFFICE RECEIVED FROM INMATES, THEIR
- 25 FAMILY MEMBERS. WE ALSO RECEIVED CORRESPONDENCE FROM THE

- 1 PUBLIC DEFENDERS, LEGAL REPRESENTATIVES, CHAPLAINS, THE
- 2 PRIVATE INVESTIGATOR.

3

- 4 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DOES THE ACLU TRY TO ASSESS THE
- 5 CREDIBILITY OF THE INMATES THAT YOU TALKED TO?

6

7 **ESTHER LIM:** YES.

8

- 9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: ARE THERE TIMES IN WHICH YOU THINK THAT
- 10 THE COMPLAINTS ARE NOT CREDIBLE?

11

- 12 ESTHER LIM: YES, THERE IS ONE OCCASION WHERE WE RECEIVED
- 13 CORRESPONDENCE FROM THE INMATE WHO DESCRIBED BEING BEATEN
- 14 WITH FLASHLIGHTS ABOUT THE FACE MULTIPLE TIMES. I IMMEDIATELY
- 15 WENT OVER TO THE FACILITY AND SPOKE WITH THE INDIVIDUAL. AND
- 16 THE INJURIES DIDN'T MATCH WHAT THE INDIVIDUAL WAS SAYING. AND
- 17 AT THAT TIME I FELT VERY UNCOMFORTABLE IN PROCEEDING WITH THE
- 18 STATEMENT. SO WE DID NOT PROCEED WITH THAT.

19

- 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: ONE OF THE THINGS YOU'RE TRYING TO DO IS
- 21 GET STATEMENTS AND DECLARATIONS FROM INMATE WITNESSES, IS THAT
- 22 CORRECT?

23

24 ESTHER LIM: YES.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO THE DECLARATIONS THAT YOU HAVE AMASSED
- 2 AND YOU FILED FROM INMATES THAT YOU HAVE AT LEAST FOUND
- 3 CREDIBLE?

4

5 **ESTHER LIM:** YES.

6

- 7 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DO YOU HAVE ANY CONCERNS ABOUT DEPUTY-
- 8 INSTIGATED INMATE-ON-INMATE VIOLENCE?

9

- 10 **ESTHER LIM:** THERE ARE LOTS OF CONCERNS IN THAT IF THE DEPUTIES
- 11 ARE NOT DIRECTLY ENGAGED IN BEATING AN INMATE, THEY WILL ALLOW
- 12 OTHER INMATES TO BEAT UP AN INMATE. FOR EXAMPLE, WE RECEIVED A
- 13 SWORN STATEMENT FROM AN INDIVIDUAL WHOSE CELL WAS NEXT TO AN
- 14 INMATE WHERE HIS CELL DOOR WAS OPENED. UPON THE CELL DOOR
- 15 OPENING, THREE OR FOUR OTHER INMATES RUSHED INTO THAT CELL
- 16 WITH A BROOM STICK AND SEXUALLY ASSAULTED THAT INMATE. THE
- 17 INMATES THEN LEFT THE CELL AND THE CELL DOOR CLOSED. THE
- 18 INMATE INSIDE ASKED FOR MEDICAL ASSISTANCE AND WAS NOT GIVEN
- 19 ANY UNTIL A LONG PERIOD OF TIME.

20

21 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU TRY TO INVESTIGATE THAT?

- 23 ESTHER LIM: WE DID NOT HAVE ANY INFORMATION TO GO ON. A LOT OF
- 24 THE TIMES THE INMATES GO BY ALIASES. SO IT'S VERY DIFFICULT TO

- 1 LOOK FOR THAT INDIVIDUAL. AND ALSO WE'RE NOT PRIVY TO
- 2 INFORMATION.

3

4 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YOU MEAN FROM THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT?

5

6 ESTHER LIM: INFORMATION FROM THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

7

- 8 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: I'LL SPEAK UP AND SPEAK VERY LOUDLY.
- 9 [INAUDIBLE] I'LL SPEAK AS LOUDLY AS I CAN. I WANT TO DIRECT
- 10 YOUR ATTENTION TO JANUARY 24TH. OKAY. LET'S TRY THIS. JANUARY
- 11 24TH, 2011. ALL RIGHT. THIS ONE? YEP, THERE WE GO. WERE YOU
- 12 WORKING IN THE JAILS AS A JAIL MONITOR ON THAT DAY?

13

14 ESTHER LIM: YES, I WAS.

15

- 16 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND DID YOU WITNESS AN INCIDENT INVOLVED
- 17 AN INMATE JAMES PARKER?

18

19 ESTHER LIM: YES, I DID.

20

21 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHERE WAS THAT INCIDENT?

22

- 23 ESTHER LIM: AT THE TWIN TOWERS CORRECTIONAL FACILITY. I WAS IN
- 24 THE ATTORNEY ROOM.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: OKAY. AND I HAVE -- WE PUT UP AN EXHIBIT.
- 2 STAGING AREA MODULE 124. CAN YOU TELL THE COMMISSIONERS WHAT
- 3 THIS EXHIBIT IS?

4

- 5 ESTHER LIM: THIS IS IN MODULE 142. IT'S LOCATED ON THE FOURTH
- 6 FLOOR OF TWIN TOWERS. WHAT YOU SEE ON THE FAR LEFT IS A
- 7 DIAGRAM OF THE ATTORNEY ROOM, WHICH IS DIVIDED BY A WINDOW. SO
- 8 THERE'S A SIDE FOR THE VISITORS OR THE ATTORNEY AND THE OTHER
- 9 SIDE IS FOR THE INMATES. THE LARGER AREA ON THE RIGHT IS THE
- 10 STAGING AREA. AND THE STAGING AREA IS A VERY LARGE AREA WHICH
- 11 ALSO HOLDS THE OUTDOOR RECREATION AREA WHICH IS LOCATED UP ON
- 12 TOP. AND THERE'S ALSO THE ENTRANCE TO THE PODS, WHICH ARE THE
- 13 LIVING UNITS WHERE THE INMATES ARE HOUSED.

14

- 15 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: IS THIS A DIAGRAM OF WHERE THE INCIDENT
- 16 TOOK PLACE?

17

18 ESTHER LIM: THIS IS THE DIAGRAM.

19

- 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO OVER HERE IS -- ON THE FAR LEFT IS THE
- 21 ATTORNEY ROOM WHERE IT SAYS ATTORNEY ROOM, DASH INMATES, THEN
- 22 ATTORNEY ROOM DASH VISITORS, RIGHT?

23

24 ESTHER LIM: YES.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHERE WERE YOU WHEN THE INCIDENT TOOK
- 2 PLACE?

3

- 4 ESTHER LIM: WHEN THE INCIDENT TOOK PLACE, I WAS SEATED WHERE
- 5 IT SAYS E1 LOCATED ON THE BOOTH IN 5. AND THE INMATE THAT I
- 6 WAS SPEAKING TO WAS ON THE OPPOSITE END. SO THE ATTORNEY ROOM
- 7 WITH THE INMATES B1.

8

- 9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THE INMATE YOU WERE TALKING TO, WHAT WAS
- 10 HIS NAME?

11

12 ESTHER LIM: MR. CHRISTOPHER BROWN.

13

14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHY WERE YOU THERE ON THAT OCCASION?

15

16 ESTHER LIM: I WAS THERE TO SPEAK TO MR. BROWN.

17

- 18 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU HAVE A CLEAR VIEW INTO THE STAGING
- 19 AREA, WHERE IT SAYS STAGING AREA DASH MODULE ARE 142?

20

- 21 ESTHER LIM: WHERE I WAS ORIGINALLY SEATED E1-5. YOU CAN SEE
- 22 OUT THE WINDOW. BUT I WOULD NEED TO -- THEN I WAS MOVED OVER
- 23 TO E2 WHERE I STOOD UP FROM E1 WHERE I COULD SEE THE INCIDENT.

24

25 SPEAKER: WHY DID YOU MOVE FROM E1 TO E2?

1 2 ESTHER LIM: WHILE SPEAKING TO MR. BROWN, I HEARD NOISES THAT SOUNDED LIKE FIGHTING, BEDS UP AGAINST THE WALL. AND BECAUSE 3 OF THOSE NOISES, I STOOD UP AND WALKED OVER TO THE WINDOW. 4 5 6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHEN YOU GOT TO THE DEPICTION OF E2 ON THIS DIAGRAM, WHAT DID YOU SEE? 7 8 ESTHER LIM: I LOOKED TO THE WINDOW TO MY LEFT. I SAW TWO 9 10 DEPUTIES KNEELING OVER MR. PARKER. 11 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU KNOW WHO THE INMATE WAS AT THAT 12 13 TIME? 14 ESTHER LIM: AT THAT TIME I DID NOT. 15 16 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: CONTINUE. 17 18 ESTHER LIM: I SAW THE TWO DEPUTIES KNEEING AND PUNCHING MR. 19 20 PARKER REPEATEDLY AS THEY YELLED "STOP FIGHTING, STOP RESISTING" OVER AND OVER AND OVER AGAIN AS THEY ARE YELLING 21 22 THIS TO MR. PARKER WHO WAS LYING ON THE GROUND MOTIONLESS AND 23 APPEARED TO ME THAT HE WAS UNCONSCIOUS. 24

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU SEE MR. PARKER DO ANYTHING DURING
- 2 THIS INCIDENT?

3

- 4 ESTHER LIM: NO. IN FACT, WHILE THE DEPUTIES WERE YELLING STOP
- 5 FIGHTING, STOP RESISTING, I KEPT LOOKING AT THE INDIVIDUAL AND
- 6 HE WAS NOT COMBATIVE. HE WAS NOT RESISTING. HE DID NOT EVEN
- 7 HOLD HIS ARMS OVER HIS HEAD TO MAYBE COVER IT FROM THE BLOWS.
- 8 HE WAS NOT MOVING.

9

- 10 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID THE DEPUTIES USE ANY FORCE IN ADDITION
- 11 TO THEIR FISTS AND THEIR KNEES?

12

- 13 ESTHER LIM: YES, THEY DID. THEY ALSO USED -- I SAW ONE OF THE
- 14 DEPUTIES TAKE OUT HIS TASER AND TASE MR. PARKER MULTIPLE
- 15 TIMES.

16

- 17 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID THEY SAY ANYTHING WHILE THEY WERE
- 18 TASING HIM?

19

- 20 ESTHER LIM: STOP FIGHTING, STOP RESISTING TO MR. PARKER WHO
- 21 WAS NOT FIGHTING OR RESISTING.

22

- 23 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: APPROXIMATELY HOW MANY TIMES DID YOU HEAR
- 24 THEM SAY STOP RESISTING, STOP FIGHTING?

ESTHER LIM: MAYBE SEVEN, EIGHT TIMES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SEVEN OR EIGHT? ESTHER LIM: YEAH. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID EITHER OF THE DEPUTIES SEE YOU DURING THE INCIDENT? ESTHER LIM: THEY DID NOT SEE ME UNTIL AFTER THEY STOPPED BEATING MR. PARKER. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND AFTER THEY STOPPED BEATING, ONE OR MORE OF THE DEPUTIES SAW YOU? ESTHER LIM: ONE OF THE DEPUTIES SAW ME. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHERE WAS THE DEPUTY WHEN HE SAW YOU? ESTHER LIM: THE DEPUTY WAS MARKED IN X. THERE'S TWO X'S WHICH SIGNIFY THE TWO DEPUTIES. THE ONE CLOSEST TO THE WINDOW THAT I WAS STANDING, HE RAISED HIS FINGER AND POINTED TO ME LIKE THIS, WHICH I TOOK TO MEAN GO BACK TO MY SEAT.

RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU GO BACK TO YOUR SEAT?

ESTHER LIM: YES, I DID. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU STAY AT YOUR SEAT? ESTHER LIM: I LEFT. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND AT SOME POINT DID YOU LEARN THE DEPUTY'S NAMES? ESTHER LIM: YES, I DID. AFTER I SAW THE TWO DEPUTIES TASE MR. PARKERY WALKED OVER TO MY SEAT AND I ASKED MR. BROWN, WHO WAS SEATED, I ASKED HIM IF HE KNEW THE IDENTIFICATION OF THE TWO DEPUTIES THAT WERE BEATING MR. PARKER AND HE TOLD ME THEIR NAMES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: OKAY. NOW, YOU LEFT THE ATTORNEY ROOM THAT DAY. WHERE DID YOU GO AFTER YOU LEFT THE ATTORNEY ROOM? ESTHER LIM: I WALKED VERY QUICKLY TO MY CAR AND WENT BACK TO THE ACLU OFFICE. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHY DID YOU LEAVE SO QUICKLY?

- 1 ESTHER LIM: IT WAS EXTREMELY FRIGHTENING WHAT I HAD SEEN,
- 2 ESPECIALLY GIVEN THAT I HAD ALREADY HEARD COUNTLESS INMATES
- 3 TELLING ME ABOUT BEING BEATEN BY DEPUTIES AND HERE I WAS
- 4 PRESENT AND BEING A WITNESS TO IT. I'VE ALSO HEARD OF
- 5 RETALIATION. SO THE FEAR REALLY SET IN AFTER I SAW THE
- 6 BEATING, AND SO I REALLY WANTED TO GET OUT OF THAT PLACE AS
- 7 QUICK AS POSSIBLE.

8

- 9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND AT THAT TIME YOU BELIEVE AT LEAST ONE
- 10 OF THE DEPUTIES HAD SEEN YOU, CORRECT?

11

12 **ESTHER LIM:** YES.

13

14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU GO BACK TO THE JAIL THE NEXT DAY?

15

16 **ESTHER LIM:** YES, I DID.

17

- 18 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU REVIEW THE IRC DIVISION LOG FOR
- 19 THE PREVIOUS DAY?

20

- 21 ESTHER LIM: YES, I DID. EVERY MORNING I GET AN IRC LOG WHICH
- 22 DETAILS SOMETIMES --

23

24 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: LET ME ASK WHAT IS AN IRC DIVISION LOG?

- 1 ESTHER LIM: AN IRC DIVISION LOG IS A LOG THAT I DON'T BELIEVE
- 2 IS USED CONSISTENTLY BUT IT SHARES ANY EVENTS THAT MIGHT HAVE
- 3 OCCURRED AT A FACILITY. HOWEVER, MAJORITY OF THE TIME THE LOGS
- 4 ARE BLANK. THIS PARTICULAR MORNING, JANUARY 25, 2011, I
- 5 RECEIVED THE DAILY LOG OF THE DAY BEFORE, AND IT INCLUDED
- 6 INFORMATION ABOUT MR. PARKER.
- 8 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID IT DESCRIBE THE INCIDENT THAT HAD
- 9 OCCURRED WITH MR. PARKER THE DAY BEFORE?
- 11 ESTHER LIM: IT DESCRIBED THE INCIDENT IN A DIFFERENT WAY THAN
- 12 I HAD WITNESSED.
- 14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HOW WAS IT DIFFERENT THAN YOU HAD
- 15 WITNESSED?

7

10

13

16

20

- 17 **ESTHER LIM:** THE TIME DIFFERENCE. THERE WERE ALSO INDICATIONS
- 18 THAT MR. PARKER WAS COMBATIVE DURING THE TIME THAT I HAD SEEN
- 19 WHERE HE WAS MOTIONLESS AND NOT MOVING.
- 21 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: ANY OTHER DIFFERENCES THAT YOU CAN RECALL?
- 23 ESTHER LIM: NO. I JUST REMEMBER READING IT AND SAYING THIS IS
- 24 VERY DIFFERENT THAN WHAT I HAD SEEN.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU CONDUCT A WALK-THROUGH OF THE JAIL
- 2 FACILITIES THE NEXT DAY AFTER THE INCIDENT WITH MR. PARKER?

3

- 4 ESTHER LIM: YES, I DID. AND THE REASON FOR THAT WAS BECAUSE WE
- 5 DID NOT KNOW THE IDENTIFICATION OF MR. PARKER AT THE TIME. THE
- 6 INCIDENT THAT WAS LISTED IN THE IRC LOG WAS SO DIFFERENT THAT
- 7 I DIDN'T BELIEVE THAT IT WAS THE SAME INCIDENT. SO I THOUGHT
- 8 MAYBE THERE HAD BEEN TWO INCIDENTS THAT DAY. SO I WENT TO THE
- 9 SAME -- TO THE POD, SAME MODULE AT TWIN TOWERS SO THAT I CAN
- 10 GET IN TOUCH WITH MR. BROWN, WHO I HAD SEEN THE DAY THAT I SAW
- 11 MR. PARKER GETTING BEATEN.

12

- 13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHEN YOU GOT TO THIS AREA THAT'S
- 14 DEPICTED ON THE EXHIBIT, WHERE DID YOU GO?

15

- 16 ESTHER LIM: SO THE AREA THAT I MET MR. BROWN THE FOLLOWING DAY
- 17 IS NOT DEPICTED ON THIS DIAGRAM. IT'S THROUGH THE ENTRANCE TO
- 18 THE POD. AND SO I MET WITH MR. BROWN INSIDE HIS HOUSING UNIT.

19

- 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO ACTUALLY INSIDE THE HOUSING UNIT WHERE
- 21 THE INMATES ARE HOUSED, IS THAT CORRECT?

22

23 **ESTHER LIM:** YES.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHAT WAS YOUR PURPOSE OF GOING IN
- 2 THERE TO TALK TO MR. BROWN INSIDE THE MODULE?

3

- 4 ESTHER LIM: TO SEE IF ANYTHING HAD HAPPENED AND ALSO TO GET
- 5 THE IDENTIFICATION OF MR. PARKER.

6

- 7 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND IN THE COURSE OF THE CONVERSATION WITH
- 8 MR. BROWN, WHERE WERE YOU AND WHERE WAS HE?

9

- 10 ESTHER LIM: HE WAS ON THE FOURTH FLOOR. AND I WENT INSIDE THE
- 11 POD WHERE THE INMATES WERE HOUSED.

12

13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WERE YOU SEATED AT A TABLE WITH MR. BROWN?

14

- 15 ESTHER LIM: I WAS SEATED AT A TABLE. I WENT TO THE POD WITH
- 16 ANOTHER STAFF ATTORNEY. AND WE WENT INSIDE THE ACTUAL POD
- 17 WHERE THE INMATES ARE HOUSED. AND ALL OF THE INMATES WERE
- 18 SEATED AT TABLES. AND I SAT AT A TABLE WHERE MR. BROWN AND
- 19 OTHER INMATES WERE SEATED.

20

- 21 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO THERE WERE ACTUALLY OTHER INMATES
- 22 SURROUNDING YOU AT THE TIME YOU WERE TALKING TO MR. BROWN?

23

24 ESTHER LIM: YES.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND DURING THE COURSE OF YOUR INTERVIEWING
- 2 MR. BROWN THE DAY AFTER THE INCIDENT, DID YOU SEE EITHER THE
- 3 DEPUTIES WHO HAD BEEN INVOLVED IN THE INCIDENT?

4

- 5 ESTHER LIM: YES, I DID. I SAW ONE OF THE DEPUTIES WHO HAD
- 6 BEATEN MR. PARKER.

7

- 8 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHICH DEPUTY WAS THAT? THE DEPUTY WHO HAD
- 9 MOTIONED TO ME?

10

- 11 ESTHER LIM: YES, THE DEPUTY WHO HAD MOTIONED TO ME, DEPUTY
- 12 OCHOA.

13

- 14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THE DEPUTY YOU SAW THE NEXT DAY, WHERE WAS
- 15 HE STANDING WHEN YOU SAW HIM?

16

- 17 ESTHER LIM: WHEN WE FIRST WALKED INTO THE POD, I WAS ESCORTED
- 18 IN THERE BY A SERGEANT. THE SERGEANT CALLED OUT FOR DEPUTY
- 19 OCHOA BECAUSE HE WAS NOT PRESENT. THAT'S WHEN I MADE CONTACT,
- 20 VISUAL CONTACT WITH HIM AND I RECOGNIZED HIM IMMEDIATELY AS
- 21 THE DEPUTY WHO BEAT MR. PARKER. WE ASKED FOR ENTRANCE INTO THE
- 22 POD. AND THAT'S WHERE STAFF ATTORNEY AND I WENT INSIDE THE
- 23 POD.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHILE YOU WERE INSIDE THE POD, DID YOU
- 2 SEE HIM? THE DEPUTY WHO HAD BEEN INVOLVED IN THE INCIDENT?

3

4 ESTHER LIM: YES, I DID.

5

6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHERE WAS HE STANDING WHEN YOU SAW HIM?

7

8 ESTHER LIM: HE WAS STANDING OUTSIDE THE HOUSING UNIT.

9

10 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHAT WAS HE DOING?

11

- 12 ESTHER LIM: WHILE I WAS SPEAKING TO MR. PARKER, DEPUTY OCHOA
- 13 WAS ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE VERY LARGE WINDOW THAT ENCASES
- 14 THE HOUSING UNIT, AND HE WAS STARING AT ME IN A VERY
- 15 AGGRESSIVE MANNER AS I WAS SPEAKING TO MR. BROWN.

16

- 17 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WERE YOU TAKING NOTES AT THE TIME THAT YOU
- 18 WERE SPEAKING TO HIM?

19

- 20 ESTHER LIM: I WAS TAKING NOTES. I HAD ASKED MR. BROWN IF
- 21 ANYTHING HAD OCCURRED AND ASKED HIS PERMISSION IF I COULD TAKE
- 22 HIM OUT INTO THE ATTORNEY ROOM TO SPEAK WITH HIM IN A MORE
- 23 PRIVATE AREA.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHEN THE DEPUTY WAS STARING AT YOU,
- 2 HOW DID THAT MAKE YOU FEEL?

3

- 4 ESTHER LIM: THE WAY THAT DEPUTY OCHOA WAS LOOKING AT ME, IT
- 5 WAS INCREDIBLY FRIGHTENING GIVEN THAT I HAD JUST SEEN HIM BEAT
- 6 MR. PARKER THE NIGHT BEFORE. I WAS INSIDE THE POD WITH 30, 40
- 7 INMATES. AND I FELT VERY SAFE, INTERESTINGLY, INSIDE THE POD,
- 8 INSTEAD OF OUTSIDE THE POD WHERE DEPUTY OCHOA WAS LOOKING AT
- 9 ME.

10

- 11 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID ANY OF THE INMATES SAY ANYTHING TO YOU
- 12 WHILE DEPUTY OCHOA WAS STARING AT YOU?

13

- 14 ESTHER LIM: YES. THERE WAS AN ELDERLY AFRICAN-AMERICAN MAN WHO
- 15 HAD HIS NEWSPAPER JUST IN FRONT OF HIM. HE HAD NOTICED THAT MY
- 16 HAND WAS SHAKING AS I WAS TAKING NOTES. AND HE SAID TO ME,
- 17 "DON'T WORRY. WE'RE HERE FOR YOU.

18

- 19 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU ATTEMPT TO SEARCH FOR MR. PARKER
- 20 AFTER YOU IDENTIFIED HIM?

- 22 ESTHER LIM: YES, I DID. AFTER MR. BROWN CONFIRMED THE
- 23 IDENTIFICATION TO ME AND WE RECOGNIZED THAT IT WAS MR. PARKER
- 24 THAT WAS ALSO LISTED ON THE IRC LOG, WE DECIDED TO MEET WITH

- 1 HIM THE FOLLOWING MORNING BECAUSE WE DID NOT WANT TO MEET WITH
- 2 MR. PARKER WHILE DEPUTY OCHOA WAS ON SHIFT.

3

- 4 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WERE YOU ABLE TO MEET WITH HIM THE
- 5 FOLLOWING MORNING?

6

7 **ESTHER LIM:** YES.

8

- 9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND DID HE DESCRIBE FOR YOU WHAT HAD
- 10 HAPPENED IN THE INCIDENT THAT YOU HAD OBSERVED?

11

12 **ESTHER LIM:** YES, HE DID.

13

14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHAT DID HE TELL YOU?

- 16 ESTHER LIM: HE TOLD ME THAT THE INCIDENT BEGAN BECAUSE ONE OF
- 17 THE DEPUTIES WHO HAD BEATEN HIM TOOK FOOD OUT OF HIS CELL. AND
- 18 THE FOOD WAS PEANUT AND BUTTER JELLY PACKETS, COOKIES AND
- 19 BREAD. AND THEY CONSIDER THAT CONTRABAND. SO THEY WERE GOING
- 20 TO WRITE HIM UP AND SEND HIM TO THE HOLE. THEY TOOK HIM OUT OF
- 21 HIS CELL AND PLACED HIM IN THE OUTDOOR RECREATION AREA. AFTER
- 22 A FEW HOURS, THE TWO DEPUTIES WENT INTO THE OUTDOOR REC AREA,
- 23 PULLED HIM OUT AND -- IT'S ON THE DIAGRAM. HE WAS IN THE
- 24 OUTDOOR REC AREA, THEY PULLED HIM OUT AND TOOK HIM NEXT TO THE
- 25 WATER FOUNTAIN AND THEY PUT HIM UP AGAINST THE DOOR WITH THE

- 1 TABLE ATTACHED. ONE OF THE DEPUTIES BEGAN TO PROCEED TO SLAM
- 2 MR. PARKER'S HEAD UP AGAINST THE WINDOW, THE DOOR THAT WAS
- 3 THERE. THEN THEY BROUGHT HIM DOWN AND BEGAN TO PUNCH HIM, AT
- 4 WHICH TIME I HAD SEEN THE INCIDENT.

5

- 6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHEN YOU SAW MR. PARKER, DID HE HAVE
- 7 ANY INJURIES?

8

- 9 ESTHER LIM: YES, HE DID. HIS EYE WAS INCREDIBLY SWOLLEN. IN
- 10 FACT, HE HAD A VERY DIFFICULT TIME OPENING IT. HE HAD A WOUND
- 11 ABOVE HIS EYEBROW. AND THERE WAS STITCHING IN IT. HE
- 12 COMPLAINED OF PAIN TO HIS NECK, TO HIS BODY AND HIS RIBS. AND
- 13 THERE HAD BEEN A CUT, I BELIEVE, ON HIS BACK. THE CUT WAS FROM
- 14 THE TASER THAT WAS USED.

15

- 16 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AFTER THIS INCIDENT, DID ANY SHERIFF'S
- 17 DEPARTMENT INVESTIGATOR TRY TO CONTACT YOU AS A WITNESS TO THE
- 18 BEATING?

19

20 ESTHER LIM: NO.

21

- 22 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WAS IT APPARENT THAT YOU WERE A
- 23 KNOWLEDGEABLE WITNESS?

- 1 ESTHER LIM: YES. WHEN WE GO INTO ANY ATTORNEY ROOM,
- 2 SPECIFICALLY TWIN TOWERS, THERE IS A VISITING AREA CHECK-IN
- 3 WHERE THERE ARE VISITING DEPUTIES WHO ARE IN CHARGE OF THAT
- 4 AREA. I HAVE TO CHECK IN WITH THEM. CHECKING IN IS GIVING THEM
- 5 A PIECE OF PAPER THAT INCLUDES THE INMATE'S NAME. SO IN THAT
- 6 CASE, IT WAS MR. BROWN'S INFORMATION ALONG WITH MY DRIVER'S
- 7 LICENSE. AND THEN THEY GIVE ME PERMISSION TO GO AHEAD AND GO
- 8 UP TO THE INMATE'S HOUSING AREA. AT THE TIME OF THE INCIDENT,
- 9 ONE OF THE DEPUTIES HAD ALSO SEEN ME. AND MR. BROWN, HE WAS
- 10 LATER INTERVIEWED BY SHERIFF'S PERSONNEL, INCLUDING A
- 11 SERGEANT, AT WHICH TIME HE ALSO TOLD THEM THAT HE HAD THIS
- 12 MEETING WITH ME.

13

16

19

- 14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU YOURSELF REPORT THIS TO THE
- 15 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT OR THE OFFICE OF INDEPENDENT REVIEW?
- 17 ESTHER LIM: WE REVIEWED THIS TO THE FBI AND TO THE ATTORNEY
- 18 GENERAL'S OFFICE.
- 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHY DIDN'T YOU REPORT IT TO THE SHERIFF'S
- 21 DEPARTMENT?
- 23 ESTHER LIM: WE DID NOT FEEL THAT THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT
- 24 COULD THOROUGHLY, EFFECTIVELY INVESTIGATE THEIR OWN,

- 1 ESPECIALLY AN INCIDENT LIKE THIS WHERE IT ENTAILED PHYSICAL
- 2 ABUSE OF AN INMATE BY DEPUTIES.

3

4 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: ANY OTHER REASON?

5

- 6 ESTHER LIM: WE HAD HEARD -- AGAIN, THIS IS NOT THE FIRST TIME
- 7 THAT WE HEARD OF AN INCIDENT OF DEPUTIES BEATING ON INMATES.
- 8 WHEN WE HAVE PROVIDED INFORMATION TO THEM, WE DID NOT GET A
- 9 LOT OF INFORMATION IN TERMS OF WHAT THE INVESTIGATION
- 10 ENTAILED. WHEN WE HAD REPORTED TO THEM INCIDENTS OF
- 11 RETALIATION, WE RECEIVED A LETTER THAT DETAILED ABOUT 12 TO 15
- 12 INMATES THAT THEY HAD DONE AN INVESTIGATION, ALL BUT ONE
- 13 RESULTED IN UNFOUNDED RESULTS.

14

- 15 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YOU DIDN'T HAVE CONFIDENCE IN THEIR
- 16 ABILITY TO INVESTIGATE THEMSELVES?

17

18 ESTHER LIM: NO.

19

- 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: I HAVE NO FURTHER QUESTIONS. THANK YOU
- 21 VERY MUCH.

22

- 23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: GOOD MORNING, MS. WINTER CAN YOU TELL US
- 24 YOUR CURRENT POSITION?

- 1 MARGARET WINTER: I'M THE CURRENT DIRECTOR OF THE ASSOCIATE
- 2 DIRECTOR OF THE ACLU NATIONAL PRISON PROJECT.

3

4 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHERE ARE YOU HOUSED?

5

6 MARGARET WINTER: WASHINGTON D. C.

7

8 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: HOW MANY YEARS HAVE YOU BEEN WITH THEM?

9

10 MARGARET WINTER: 19 YEARS.

11

12 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: YOU HAVE SERVED AS THE DIRECTOR...

13

14 MARGARET WINTER: ALMOST THE ENTIRE TIME.

15

- 16 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: COULD YOU TELL US THE NATURE OF THE WORK
- 17 YOU HAVE DONE IN THAT CAPACITY?

- 19 MARGARET WINTER: I HAVE LITIGATED CASES CONCERNING PRISON
- 20 CONDITIONS IN FEDERAL, TRIAL AND APPELLATE COURTS AROUND THE
- 21 NATION, INCLUDING IN THE U.S. SUPREME COURT. I HAVE
- 22 INVESTIGATED MANY, MANY PRISONS, GOING ACTUALLY INTO PRISONS
- 23 AND INTERVIEWING PROBABLY THOUSANDS OF INMATE WITNESSES AND
- 24 STAFF. SO THERE'S LITIGATION ADVOCACY AND INVESTIGATION
- 25 CONCERNING PRISON CONDITIONS.

1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND HOW MANY DIFFERENT PRISONS AND PRISON 2 SYSTEMS AROUND THE COUNTRY HAVE YOU PERSONALLY HAD THE 3 OPPORTUNITY TO BE INVOLVED WITH? 4 5 6 MARGARET WINTER: I'VE PERSONALLY BEEN INVOLVED IN INVESTIGATING CONDITIONS AND SITUATIONS IN AT LEAST 36 PRISONS 7 8 AND LARGE URBAN JAILS IN SOME 15 STATES. 9 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND HAVE YOU ALSO SUPERVISED STAFF MEMBERS 10 11 WHO HAVE WORKED IN OTHER PRISON SYSTEMS IN OTHER STATES? 12 MARGARET WINTER: I HAVE, I DO OVER THE COURSE OF MY 19-YEAR 13 TENURE AT THE PRISON PROJECT, PROBABLY THERE HAVE BEEN A TOTAL 14 OF OH I WOULD SAY FROM 36 TO 40 STATES WE HAVE BEEN INVOLVED 15 16 IN. 17 18 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: HOW MANY OF THOSE CASES AND HOW MANY OF 19 THOSE PRISONS OR JAILS WITH WHICH YOU'VE BEEN INVOLVED HAVE 20 RAISED ISSUES REGARDING EXCESSIVE USE OF FORCE BY CORRECTIONS 21 OFFICERS? 22 23 MARGARET WINTER: WHEN WE GO IN AND DO AN INVESTIGATION AND DO INTERVIEWS, WE ARE OPEN TO ALL ISSUES THAT THE PRISONERS RAISE 24

- 1 TO US. AND I WOULD SAY THAT THAT ISSUE HAS COME UP IN MOST OF
- 2 THE PRISONS THAT I'VE INVESTIGATED.

3

- 4 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: HAVE YOU HAD AN OPPORTUNITY OVER THOSE
- 5 YEARS TO WORK COLLABORATIVELY WITH PRISON, DEPARTMENT OF
- 6 CORRECTIONS, OR JAIL OFFICIALS TO BRING ABOUT MAJOR CHANGES OR
- 7 SYSTEMIC REFORMS?

- 9 MARGARET WINTER: I HAVE. ONE VERY GOOD EXAMPLE OF THAT TOOK
- 10 PLACE IN MISSISSIPPI. I WAS LEAD COUNSEL IN A CASE THAT
- 11 CHALLENGED THE CONDITIONS IN VERY, VERY NOTORIOUS PART OF
- 12 MISSISSIPPI STATE PENITENTIARY. AND THIS CASE WAS HARD FOUGHT
- 13 IN LITIGATION. WE PREVAILED AT TRIAL OVER THE WIDE RANGE OF
- 14 CONDITIONS, INCLUDING VIOLENCE. AND THEN AGAIN WE PREVAILED ON
- 15 THE APPEAL TO THE FIFTH CIRCUIT. AFTER THAT, THE LITIGATION
- 16 EXPANDED TO INCLUDE A LARGER PART OF MISSISSIPPI STATE
- 17 PENITENTIARY. AND WHAT OCCURRED IN THAT PROCESS WAS THAT AFTER
- 18 SORT OF AGGRESSIVE LITIGATION THERE CAME A MOMENT WHEN THERE
- 19 WAS AN OPENING IT BECAME CLEAR TO COLLABORATE WITH THE
- 20 COMMISSIONER OF THE MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS.
- 21 WHEN THAT MOMENT CAME, IT BECAME CLEAR THAT WE WERE GOING TO
- 22 BE ABLE TO BRING ABOUT SOME VERY FAR REACHING CHANGE, WHICH WE
- 23 DID. THERE WAS A REAL TRANSFORMATION OF THIS EXTRAORDINARILY
- 24 NOTORIOUS PRISON. AND EVENTUALLY THE COMMISSIONER ACTUALLY

- 1 CLOSED DOWN THE PRISON. BUT NOT BEFORE THERE WERE TREMENDOUS
- 2 REFORMS AND A MASSIVE REDUCTION IN THE USE OF FORCE.

3

- 4 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND OVER WHAT PERIOD OF TIME WERE YOU
- 5 INVOLVED IN MISSISSIPPI?

6

- 7 MARGARET WINTER: I'M STILL INVOLVED IN MISSISSIPPI, THE
- 8 ORIGINAL SUIT OVER THE DEATH ROW CONDITIONS WAS LAUNCHED IN
- 9 2003. AND THEN THERE WAS A SERIES OF OTHER CASES. AND I'M
- 10 STILL INVOLVED THERE AND HAVE CONTINUED TO INVESTIGATE OTHER
- 11 LARGE MAXIMUM SECURITY PRISONS IN MISSISSIPPI OVER ISSUES THAT
- 12 VERY MUCH INCLUDE VIOLENCE.

13

- 14 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WE'VE HEARD FROM MS. TIEDEMAN AND MS. LIM
- 15 ABOUT THE ACLU'S WORK IN THE L.A. JAILS. WHEN DID THE ACLU
- 16 FIRST GET INVOLVED IN THE CONDITIONS REGARDING LA JAILS?

- 18 MARGARET WINTER: THE ACLU OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA FILED THE
- 19 RUTHERFORD VERSUS BACK BACA, WHICH IS THIS CASE CONCERNING
- 20 WIDE RANGE OF CONDITIONS IN THE MID 70S. AND BY THE TIME THAT
- 21 CASE WAS LITIGATED AND WENT UP TO THE SUPREME COURT
- 22 EVENTUALLY, THE ISSUES WERE -- BECAME PRETTY NARROW. THE
- 23 ISSUES WERE ACTUALLY COVERED BY A COURT INJUNCTION. THE
- 24 REMAINING ISSUES IN THE CASE HAD TO DO WITH VISITATION, ACCESS
- 25 TO LAW LIBRARY, ACCESS TO CERTAIN NUMBER OF MINUTES IN WHICH

- 1 PRISONERS WERE ALLOWED TO EAT THEIR MEALS. THESE SMALL HANDFUL
- 2 OF ISSUES. AND THOSE ISSUES WERE BEING MONITORED. AND THE
- 3 MONITORS, DURING THE COURSE OF THAT, WOULD ALSO SPEAK WITH
- 4 INMATES ABOUT OTHER COMPLAINTS THEY HAD NOT COVERED BY THE
- 5 DECREE. MY OFFICE, NATIONAL PRISON PROJECT, WAS INVITED BY THE
- 6 ACLU OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA TO JOIN AND BECOME CO-COUNSEL IN
- 7 THAT CASE IN 2006 AND IN 2007 I WAS ASSIGNED BY MY OFFICE TO
- 8 PLAY THE LEADING ROLE FROM MY OFFICE. AND I BECAME CO-COUNSEL
- 9 WITH THE ACLU OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.
- 11 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID THE RUTHERFORD CASE ALSO INVOLVE
- 12 CONCERNS OF OVERCROWDING IN THE JAILS?
- 14 MARGARET WINTER: THE RUTHERFORD CASE WAS PRIMARILY A CASE
- 15 INVOLVING OVERCROWDING. AND THE OTHER ASPECTS OF THE DECREE
- 16 WERE SORT OF TREATED AS ASPECTS OR PHENOMENA RELATED TO
- 17 OVERCROWDING.

10

13

18

- 19 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DO YOU KNOW WHEN THE ACLU WAS FIRST GIVEN
- 20 ACCESS TO THE JAILS TO SERVE IN A MONITORING-TYPE CAPACITY?
- 22 MARGARET WINTER: WELL, MY UNDERSTANDING IS -- AND IT'S ANCIENT
- 23 HISTORY FOR ME, OF COURSE, BUT THAT THAT REALLY BEGAN PURSUANT
- 24 TO A COURT-ORDERED CONSENT-DECREE IN THE MID 80S. AND THE ACLU
- 25 WAS GIVEN ACCESS TO TOUR THE FACILITIES BASICALLY AT WILL,

- 1 ALTHOUGH THEY DID NOT HAVE ACCESS TO DOCUMENTS AND OTHER
- 2 MATERIAL THAT CLASS COUNSEL WOULD HAVE.

3

- 4 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO PHYSICAL ACCESS BUT NOT ACCESS
- 5 NECESSARILY TO COMPEL INDIVIDUALS TO TALK TO THE ACLU? NO
- 6 ACCESS TO DOCUMENTS?

7

- 8 MARGARET WINTER: THERE WAS NO ACCESS TO DOCUMENTS. AND THERE
- 9 SEEMED TO BE NO TRADITION OF DOING DEPOSITIONS. IT WAS
- 10 BASICALLY THE PHYSICAL INSPECTION, THE WALK THROUGH, THE
- 11 ABILITY TO TALK TO INMATES ON SITE, WHICH IS VERY IMPORTANT,
- 12 TREMENDOUS AMOUNT OF USEFUL INFORMATION WAS GATHERED THAT WAY
- 13 OVER THE YEARS.

14

- 15 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: YOU MENTIONED THAT YOU FIRST BECAME
- 16 INVOLVED OR TOOK OVER THE CASE AS LEAD COUNSEL IN 2007? WHY
- 17 WERE YOU BROUGHT IN?

- 19 MARGARET WINTER: WELL, I THINK THERE WAS A FEELING THAT IT
- 20 WOULD BE A GOOD THING TO REFOCUS THE CASE. THE CASE HAD BEEN
- 21 GOING ON FOR A VERY LONG TIME. BUT THERE WERE NARROW ISSUES
- 22 THAT COULD BE REACHED THROUGH THE LITIGATION. THE PROGRESS
- 23 THAT WAS HAPPENING WAS GLACIAL. THAT IS, THERE WAS A LOT OF
- 24 INDIVIDUAL ADVOCACY ON BEHALF OF INDIVIDUAL PRISONERS, BUT,
- 25 AFTER ALL, THIS WAS A CLASS-WIDE DECREE, AND I THINK THE

- 1 INTEREST OF THE ACLU OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA, THE NATIONAL ACLU
- 2 WAS LET US REFOCUS THIS SO THAT WE CAN SEE IF WE CAN GET SOME
- 3 SYSTEMIC CHANGE, BECAUSE WE DON'T WANT CONSENT DECREES TO GO
- 4 ON FOREVER. WE WANT TO SEE REAL CHANGE.

5

- 6 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHEN YOU FIRST GOT INVOLVED IN 2007, DID
- 7 YOU HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY TO VISIT THE L.A. JAILS?

8

9 MARGARET WINTER: I DID. I VISITED -- TOURED ALMOST RIGHT AWAY.

10

11 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND DID YOU VISIT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL?

12

13 MARGARET WINTER: YES.

14

- 15 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: YOU'VE OBVIOUSLY BEEN TO MANY FACILITIES
- 16 AROUND THE COUNTRY. CAN YOU TELL US WHAT YOUR IMPRESSIONS WERE
- 17 AT THAT TIME OF MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL?

18

- 19 MARGARET WINTER: I WAS STUNNED. I WAS STAGGERED. I HAD NOT
- 20 SEEN ANOTHER FACILITY THAT FOR ME HAD THE PECULIARLY
- 21 NIGHTMARISH QUALITY THAT MEN'S CENTRAL HAS.

22

- 23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND BY THAT POINT IN TIME YOU HAD ALREADY
- 24 BEEN TO DEATH ROW IN MISSISSIPPI?

1 MARGARET WINTER: OH YES. 2 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND OTHER FACILITIES? 3 4 MARGARET WINTER: YES, I HAD BEEN DOING THIS FOR MANY, MANY 5 6 YEARS AT THAT POINT. 7 8 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHAT WAS IT ABOUT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL 9 THAT STUNNED OR STAGGERED YOU? 10 11 MARGARET WINTER: WELL, YOU KNOW, I HAVE SEEN OTHER HORRIBLE PLACES, MANY. AND SOME THAT ARE IN SOME WAYS WORSE. DIFFERENT. 12 13 LET'S SAY DIFFERENT. BUT ONE OF THE MOST STARTLING AND HORRIFIC THINGS ABOUT MEN'S CENTRAL IS THE DARKNESS. IT IS A 14 DUNGEON. AND DARKNESS IS ONE OF THE SCARIEST CONDITIONS THAT 15 YOU CAN HAVE IN A JAIL. THAT IT WAS WINDOWLESS. NO WAY TO KNOW 16 IF IT'S DAY OR NIGHT. THERE -- PROBABLY THE COMMISSIONERS HAVE 17 18 ALL SEEN MEN'S CENTRAL, BUT THERE ARE VAST, LONG, LONG 19 CORRIDORS IN BOXCAR FORMATION, VERY -- GOING ON AND ON AND ON 20 WHERE YOU CAN SEE THAT DIRECT SUPERVISION WOULD SIMPLY BE 21 IMPOSSIBLE. 22 23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: BY DIRECT SUPERVISION, YOU MEAN BY WHOM OF

WHOM?

24

MARGARET WINTER: WELL, THE PRISONERS CAN'T BE OBSERVED BY

1

SECURITY STAFF UNLESS THEY LITERALLY HAPPEN TO BE IN FRONT OF 2 A CELL WALKING DOWN THESE LONG CORRIDORS. AND TERRIBLE THINGS 3 CAN HAPPEN IN THOSE CONDITIONS. SO IN THESE TINY AND VERY 4 SOUALOR AND FILTHY CELLS ARE MOST OF THEM TWO PEOPLE WHO COULD 5 6 BARELY MOVE OR GET OUT OF THEIR BUNK BECAUSE OF THE SIZE OF IT, VERY DARK, MASSIVE SIGNS, TO ME, OF SERIOUSLY MENTALLY ILL 7 8 PEOPLE WITH UNTREATED MENTAL ILLNESS, CATATONIC-LOOKING, SOME 9 OF THEM IN EXTREMELY TINY, SOLID FRONT CELLS, LYING IN A HEAP 10 IN THE DARK WITH A TINY BARRED WINDOW COULD HAVE BEEN IN THERE 11 INDEFINITELY WITHOUT ANYBODY KNOWING WHAT WAS GOING ON WITH THEM. SO THE OVERALL IMPRESSION WAS ONE OF EXTREME DANGER AND 12 13 ALSO A REAL FEAR, AS WAS APPARENT TO ME IN JUST MOMENTARY EXCHANGES WITH INMATES AS I WALKED THE CORRIDORS. 14 15 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: STARTING IN 2007 AS YOU BECAME INVOLVED AND 16 OBSERVED THESE SORTS OF THINGS, DID THE NATURE OF THE 17 18 MONITORING OR THE LITIGATED STRATEGY BEGIN TO CHANGE? 19 20 MARGARET WINTER: IT DID. IT, AS WE FOCUSED THE LENS, WHAT NATURALLY WAS BECOMING APPARENT WAS THAT THE REAL OVERARCHING 21 22 PROBLEM -- THE OTHER CONDITIONS WERE HORRIBLE, BUT, YOU KNOW, 23 THE SQUALOR, THE LACK OF ACCESS TO EXERCISE, TO CLEAN CLOTHES, TO MEDICAL CARE, THERE WERE A LOT OF TERRIBLE, TERRIBLE THINGS 24 HAPPENING THERE. BUT AN OVERARCHING PROBLEM WAS THE VIOLENCE, 25

- 1 THE FEAR. AT FIRST IT SEEMED TO US DISPROPORTIONATELY DIRECTED
- 2 AGAINST PEOPLE WITH SERIOUS MENTAL ILLNESS. AND IT STILL SEEMS
- 3 THAT THAT IS VERY, VERY -- THERE'S A STRONG THREAD TO THAT.
- 4 BUT IT GOES WAY BEYOND, WE DISCOVERED, SIMPLY VIOLENCE
- 5 TARGETED AT THE MENTALLY ILL.

6

- 7 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHEN YOU SAY WE DISCOVERED, WHAT WERE
- 8 THE SOURCES OF INFORMATION THAT LED TO THOSE CONCLUSIONS AND
- 9 CONCERNS?

- 11 MARGARET WINTER: WELL, OF COURSE THE FIRST, THE PRIMARY SOURCE
- 12 ALWAYS IS INTERVIEWS WITH THE PRISONERS. WE DID A VAST NUMBER
- 13 OF THOSE. AND WE WERE SEEING INCREASING INCIDENTS. I MYSELF
- 14 NOT ON THE FIRST TOUR BUT I THINK ON THE THIRD TIME THAT I
- 15 VISITED THE JAIL REMEMBER THAT AN INMATE SIGNALED TO ME AND
- 16 MARY TIEDEMAN THAT HE WANTED TO TALK BUT THAT HE WAS AFRAID
- 17 AND HE SOMEHOW CONVEYED THAT IT HAD SOMETHING TO DO WITH AN
- 18 INCIDENT OF VIOLENCE BUT THAT HE WAS AFRAID TO TALK TO US CELL
- 19 FRONT. MARY ARRANGED THAT WE WOULD MEET WITH HIM IN THE
- 20 ATTORNEY ROOM. AND WE WERE CONFRONTED BY A LIEUTENANT WHO
- 21 SAID, "YOU HAVE TO TELL ME WHAT THIS IS ABOUT. I WANT TO KNOW
- 22 WHAT THIS ATTORNEY INTERVIEW WAS ABOUT." WHICH I FOUND, YOU
- 23 KNOW, STUNNING AND MENACING. AT ANY RATE, ON THE BASIS OF THE
- 24 MULTIPLE, MULTIPLE REPORTS AND THE OBSERVATIONS OF THE MONITOR
- 25 ON THESE WEEKLY VISITS OF THE INJURIES AND WHAT SEEMED TO BE

- 1 INCREDIBLE, MASSIVE EXAMPLES OF UNTREATED MENTAL ILLNESS AND
- 2 MENTALLY ILL PEOPLE BEING PHYSICALLY ABUSED, WE BROUGHT IN A
- 3 VERY PROMINENT PSYCHIATRIC -- CORRECTIONAL PSYCHIATRIC EXPERT,
- 4 DOCTOR TERRY KUPERS WHO DID AN INVESTIGATION AND WROTE A
- 5 REPORT WHICH WE FILED WITH THE COURT IN 2008.

6

- 7 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND IN BRIEF WHAT WERE THE NATURE OF DOCTOR
- 8 KUPERS' CONCLUSIONS IN REGARD TO USE OF FORCE OR CONCERNS
- 9 ABOUT USE OF FORCE?

10

- 11 MARGARET WINTER: THAT THERE WERE SOME EXTRAORDINARILY HIGH
- 12 PREVALENCE OF MENTAL ILLNESS IN MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL THAT WAS
- 13 GOING UNTREATED AND THAT THERE WAS A DISPROPORTIONATE -- THAT
- 14 THERE WAS STRONG ANECDOTAL EVIDENCE OF SERIOUS PROBLEM WITH
- 15 EXCESSIVE FORCE, DISPROPORTIONATELY DIRECTED AGAINST THE
- 16 MENTALLY ILL.

17

- 18 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO WHAT DID YOU AND THE ACLU DO AFTER DR.
- 19 KUPERS' REPORT WAS ISSUED?

- 21 MARGARET WINTER: WE TRIED TO REOPEN DISCOVERY IN THE
- 22 RUTHERFORD CASE. AND TOOK IT TO THE COURT THAT THE ISSUES OF
- 23 VIOLENCE AND MENTAL ILLNESS ARE CLOSELY RELATED TO THE
- 24 OVERCROWDING PROBLEM. AND THEREFORE WE URGED THE COURT TO
- 25 ALLOW US TO HAVE DOCUMENT DISCOVERY AND TO BRING NORMAL

- 1 DISCOVERY TO BEAR IN THIS SITUATION. AND THE SHERIFF LAWYERS
- 2 FOUGHT THAT TOOTH AND NAIL. AND ACTUALLY OUR MOTION, IF YOU
- 3 LOOKED AT THE DOCKET, AN EXTRAORDINARY NUMBER OF DOCKETS
- 4 RELATED TO THIS DISCOVERY, BUT TO MAKE A LONG STORY SHORT,
- 5 THAT MOTION TO REOPEN DISCOVERY, WHICH WE FIRST BROUGHT IN
- 6 2009 AND IS ESSENTIALLY OUR REQUEST TO GET DOCUMENTS RELATING
- 7 TO MENTAL HEALTH AND VIOLENCE, ARE STILL PENDING.
- 9 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO ESSENTIALLY THE COURT DID NOT GIVE YOU
- 10 THE GREEN LIGHT FOR ANY FURTHER DISCOVERY?
- 12 MARGARET WINTER: THAT'S CORRECT.
- 14 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID THE ACLU, DURING THAT PERIOD OF TIME,
- 15 ISSUE ANY REPORTS OF ITS OWN WITH REPORTS OR DELINEATION OF
- 16 ITS CONCERNS?
- 18 MARGARET WINTER: YES. OUR HANDS -- WE WERE STYMIED WITH
- 19 RESPECT TO GETTING THE THINGS YOU'D NORMALLY GET, LIKE
- 20 DOCUMENTS. WHAT WE DID DO WAS WE ISSUED FOUR MAJOR REPORTS
- 21 BETWEEN 2008 AND 2011 CENTERING ON VIOLENCE. WELL THE KUPERS
- 22 REPORT AND THREE MORE FOCUSING STRONGLY ON VIOLENCE. WE FILED
- 23 THOSE REPORTS WITH THE FEDERAL COURT. AND WE ALSO SUBMITTED
- 24 THEM TO THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS AND TO THE OIR.

8

11

13

- 1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WAS THERE ANY RESPONSE FROM THE SHERIFF
- 2 OR THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS IN REGARD TO THOSE REPORTS?

3

- 4 MARGARET WINTER: THE SHERIFF'S COUNSEL AND HIS REPRESENTATIVES
- 5 TOOK THE POSITION THAT THE EVIDENCE THAT WE WERE SUBMITTING,
- 6 WHICH WAS DOZENS AND DOZENS OF SWORN DECLARATIONS, THAT NONE
- 7 OF THIS WAS SUBSTANTIATED, THAT THEY INVESTIGATED EVERYTHING,
- 8 THAT THEY THOROUGHLY INVESTIGATED, AND THEY FOUND ESSENTIALLY
- 9 THAT ALL OR VIRTUALLY ALL WERE UNSUBSTANTIATED AND THAT THERE
- 10 WAS NO PLAUSIBLE EVIDENCE OF DEPUTY WRONGDOING.

11

- 12 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WE HEARD MS. LIM DESCRIBE AN INCIDENT SHE
- 13 PERSONALLY WITNESSED IN 2007. WERE THERE OTHER CIVILIANS WHO
- 14 SIMILARLY WITNESSED USE OF FORCE IN THE JAILS?

15

- 16 MARGARET WINTER: YES. AFTER WHAT WE DISCOVERED AFTER THE
- 17 INCIDENT WITH MS. LIM WAS THAT THERE WERE A NUMBER OF OTHER
- 18 CIVILIANS, INCLUDING CHAPLAINS, TEACHER VOLUNTEERS IN THE
- 19 JAIL, WHO HAD SIMILARLY WITNESSED VIOLENCE AND WHO CAME
- 20 FORWARD AND WHO GAVE SWORN STATEMENTS.

21

- 22 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND MS. WINTER, GIVEN YOUR WORK IN OTHER
- 23 JAIL SYSTEMS, WAS IT UNUSUAL FOR WITNESSES, CIVILIAN
- 24 WITNESSES, TO SEE THIS SORT OF THING HAPPEN IN A JAIL?

- 1 MARGARET WINTER: IT'S VIRTUALLY UNPRECEDENTED. I INQUIRED FAR
- 2 AND WIDE THROUGHOUT THE COMMUNITY OF PRISON LITIGATORS AND
- 3 PRISONER ADVOCATES. AND TO HAVE CIVILIANS, INCLUDING A JAIL
- 4 MONITOR, AN ACLU JAIL MONITOR IN PERSON WITNESS AN ASSAULT
- 5 LIKE THIS INDICATED TO ME AN ALMOST UNPRECEDENTED DEGREE OF
- 6 BOLDNESS AND BRAZENNESS.
- 8 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO DID THAT LEAD TO A LITIGATIVE SHIFT?
- 10 MARGARET WINTER: YES. WE DECIDED THAT THE PROBLEM WAS SO ACUTE
- 11 AND WE WERE SO STYMIED IN THE RUTHERFORD LITIGATION
- 12 ESSENTIALLY BECAUSE THE SHERIFF'S POSITION WAS YOU CANNOT
- 13 RAISE THIS IN RUTHERFORD. AND THE COURT WAS CONCERNED THAT
- 14 RUTHERFORD WAS NOT THE PROPER VEHICLE. AND WE DECIDED THAT WE
- 15 HAVE A REAL OBLIGATION TO BRING A NEW CASE THAT WOULD FOCUS
- 16 EXCLUSIVELY ON VIOLENCE AND THAT HOPEFULLY WOULD GIVE US
- 17 ACCESS TO ALL THE DISCOVERY THAT WE NEEDED TO FINALLY GET IT
- 18 ALL OUT IN THE OPEN AND TO PROVE WHAT WAS HAPPENING.
- 20 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND THAT'S THE CASE FILED EARLIER THIS
- 21 YEAR?
- 23 MARGARET WINTER: YES, ROSAS VERSUS BACA FILED IN JANUARY.

22

19

7

- 1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHY DIDN'T YOU GO TO THE SHERIFF OR THE
- 2 OVERSIGHT BODIES BEFORE YOU FILED THE ROSAS CASE, OR DID YOU?

3

- 4 MARGARET WINTER: WELL, WE HAD BEEN TO THE SHERIFF MANY TIMES.
- 5 WE HAD SUBMITTED OUR EVIDENCE TO THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS. WE
- 6 HAD SUBMITTED MASSIVE EVIDENCE TO THE FEDERAL COURT, WHICH
- 7 WAS, OF COURSE, SERVED ON AND DISCUSSED WITH THE SHERIFF,
- 8 INCLUDING, YOU KNOW, HIS LAWYERS AND HIS DELEGATE, HIS PEOPLE
- 9 DELEGATED BY HIM WITH THE FEDERAL JUDGE. THIS WAS NOT A
- 10 SURPRISE. THIS HAD BEEN THE SUBJECT OF ENDLESS DISCUSSION AND
- 11 NEGOTIATION WITH -- INCLUDING WITH MICHAEL GENNACO AND THE
- 12 SPECIAL COUNSEL TO THE BOARD. THERE HAD BEEN MORE MEETINGS
- 13 THAN I CAN TELL YOU OVER A PERIOD OF MANY MONTHS. MEANWHILE,
- 14 PRISONERS WERE CONTINUING TO BE SAVAGELY BEATEN. AND WE FELT A
- 15 REAL OBLIGATION NOT TO WAIT ANYMORE.

16

- 17 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: CAN YOU TELL US WHAT CHANGES YOU HOPE TO
- 18 BRING ABOUT AND WHAT YOU HOPE TO ACHIEVE THROUGH THE CURRENT
- 19 LITIGATION?

- 21 MARGARET WINTER: THE MOST IMPORTANT THING WE HOPE TO ACHIEVE
- 22 IS TRANSPARENCY. IF JAIL IS A VERY, VERY DARK PLACE, WE WANT
- 23 TO SHINE THE LIGHT ON IT. WE WANT TO OPEN THE BOOKS, FINALLY,
- 24 SO THAT WE CAN LOOK AT THESE USE OF FORCE DOCUMENTS SO THAT WE
- 25 CAN EXAMINE EVERYTHING AND SO THAT THE PUBLIC CAN SEE THEM AND

- 1 SO THAT THERE'S NO LONGER THIS DENIAL AND MINIMIZING. THE VERY
- 2 FIRST MOST IMPORTANT PURPOSE OF ROSAS VERSUS BACA OF THE NEW
- 3 LITIGATION WAS THAT WE WANT TO GET IT OUT THERE. AND THEN ONCE
- 4 IT CAN'T BE DENIED ANYMORE, THE SIZE AND SCOPE OF THE PROBLEM,
- 5 WHAT WE WANT AND WHAT WE BELIEVE CAN HAPPEN, WHICH I REALLY
- 6 BELIEVE CAN AND WILL HAPPEN BASED ON MY EXPERIENCE IN THE
- 7 OTHER JURISDICTIONS, IS THAT HOPEFULLY SHERIFF BACA HIMSELF
- 8 WILL DECIDE THAT THIS IS AN OPPORTUNITY FOR MAJOR SYSTEMIC
- 9 CHANGE AND HE WILL BUY INTO IT, TRULY, ALL THE WAY. AND THAT'S
- 10 THE ONLY TIME THAT YOU EVER GET REAL BIG SYSTEMIC CHANGE, IS
- 11 WHEN THE PERSON AT THE ABSOLUTE TOP SAYS "IT'S GOING TO STOP.
- 12 AND I'M GOING TO MAKE IT STOP." AND AT THAT POINT, THERE CAN
- 13 BE A COLLABORATION, WHAT I WOULD HOPE TO SEE WOULD BE A
- 14 CONSENT DECREE, ENFORCEABLE IN FEDERAL COURT, THAT WOULD
- 15 PERMIT ONGOING MONITORING, TRANSPARENCY WITH THE ACLU'S
- 16 EXPERTS ABLE TO TALK FREELY TO SHERIFF BACA'S EXPERTS AND VISA
- 17 VERSA; AND I BELIEVE THAT THIS, YOU KNOW, THIS HORRIBLE,
- 18 POISONOUS, TOXIC SITUATION CAN BE CLEANED UP. I BELIEVE -- AND
- 19 I THINK THE ACLU AS A WHOLE BELIEVES --- THAT IS GOING TO
- 20 REQUIRE THE CLOSURE OF MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL, WHICH IS A JAIL
- 21 THAT SHOULD NO LONGER EXIST. THEY REALLY, REALLY NEED TO GET
- 22 RID OF IT. THAT IS NOT A SUFFICIENT SOLUTIONS TO THE PROBLEM;
- 23 IT'S A NECESSARY BUT NOT SUFFICIENT CONDITION OF PUTTING AN
- 24 END TO THIS TOXIC CULTURE THAT HAS THRIVED FOR SO LONG. ONE OF
- 25 THE REASONS WHY I AM SO CONFIDENT THAT THIS KIND OF FAR-

- 1 REACHING REFORM CAN HAPPEN HERE IS THAT AFTER THE MISSISSIPPI
- 2 CASE THAT I WAS MENTIONING EARLIER IN WHICH THERE WAS SUCH,
- 3 YOU KNOW, EXTREME ADVERSARY LITIGATION OVER THIS AND THEN A
- 4 TIME OF COLLABORATION, LATER, A COUPLE YEARS LATER, WHEN I
- 5 INVESTIGATED ANOTHER VERY BIG MAXIMUM SECURITY PRISON IN
- 6 MISSISSIPPI, I WAS -- A TEAM OF COLLEAGUES WENT IN, DISCOVERED
- 7 THAT THERE WAS A SERIOUS USE OF FORCE PROBLEM. AND IT WAS
- 8 SHOCKING TO ME AT THE TIME, ALTHOUGH IT PALES IN SIGNIFICANCE
- 9 TO WHAT YOU SEE IN MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL. BUT THERE WERE A NUMBER
- 10 OF INCIDENTS OF GUARDS WHO WERE PHYSICALLY ABUSING PRISONERS.
- 11 AND I CALLED UP THE COMMISSIONER, YOU KNOW, WITHIN AN HOUR OF
- 12 RECEIVING THIS REPORT, I PERSONALLY CALLED HIM UP. I TOLD HIM
- 13 WHAT THE ACLU TEAM HAD FOUND. HE SAID, "THIS IS VERY SHOCKING.
- 14 BUT I AM GOING TO SEND MY VERY BEST INTERNAL AFFAIRS
- 15 INVESTIGATOR DOWN THERE. AND HE WILL DO A REPORT. AND THEN WE
- 16 WILL TALK." HE, WITHIN DAYS, SENT HIS BEST INTERNAL AFFAIRS
- 17 INVESTIGATOR. AND WITHIN 30 DAYS, THE COMMISSIONER CALLED ME
- 18 AND SAID, "EVERYTHING THE PRISONERS TOLD YOU HAS BEEN
- 19 VALIDATED. IT IS TRUE. THIS IS HAPPENING. THIS HAS BEEN
- 20 HAPPENING. IT'S A HORRIBLE THING. I HAVE ALREADY PUT --
- 21 DETERMINED WHO THE RING LEADERS ARE AND THE FOUR RING LEADERS
- 22 HAVE BEEN PUT ON ADMINISTRATIVE LEAVE. AND THEY SUBSEQUENTLY
- 23 LEFT. AND THIS IS A PROBLEM. IT WAS AN UGLY PROBLEM. NOTHING
- 24 LIKE THE SCOPE, BUT TO BE ABLE TO GO TO THE PERSON AT THE TOP.
- 25 AND THEY CAN MAKE SOMETHING THAT HAD BEEN GOING ON FOR A LONG

- 1 TIME, THEY CAN MAKE IT STOP. AND I THINK THAT SHERIFF BACA CAN
- 2 MAKE IT STOP, TOO. AND I HOPE THAT HE WILL.

3

4 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: NO FURTHER QUESTIONS.

5

- 6 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ARE THERE FURTHER QUESTIONS FROM
- 7 THE COMMISSIONERS?

8

- 9 REV. CECIL L. MURRAY: PLEASE, MIGHT WE HAVE YOUR RESPONSE TO
- 10 THE PANEL GENERALLY SPEAKING ON CAMERA MONITORING, EVEN THE
- 11 GUARDS THEMSELVES WEARING CAMERAS, WOULD THAT ADD TO OUR GOALS
- 12 OF SECURITY? AND HOW DO YOU RESPOND TO THE INTERIM MEASURE OF
- 13 SHUTTING DOWN AT LEAST HALF OF MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL?

- 15 MARGARET WINTER: WE RESPOND VERY FAVORABLY TO CLOSING DOWN AT
- 16 LEAST HALF. WE THINK THE WHOLE THING SHOULD BE SHUT DOWN. BUT,
- 17 YES, BY ALL MEANS, AND WITH ALL POSSIBLE SPEED, THAT SHOULD
- 18 HAPPEN. AND WE BELIEVE THAT IT COULD HAPPEN VERY RAPIDLY AND
- 19 VERY SAFELY, THAT THERE ARE WAYS TO DO THAT. AND AS FAR AS
- 20 CAMERAS GO, YES, CAMERAS ARE VERY IMPORTANT. AND WITH THE NEW
- 21 HAND -- THE MINICAMERAS, THE FLIPS AND THINGS LIKE THAT, YES,
- 22 TO HAVE A PROTOCOL WHERE EVERY DEPUTY HAS GOT ONE OF THOSE,
- 23 THAT SEEMS TO BE A GOOD, OUITE CHEAP SOLUTION. OF COURSE THEN
- 24 YOU HAVE TO HAVE POLICIES THAT THE CAMERAS ARE ALWAYS USED AND
- 25 THAT THEY'RE USED CORRECTLY SO THAT THEY ACTUALLY CAPTURE THE

- 1 ACTION. IT'S VERY TELLING WHEN YOU HAVE CAMERAS AND THEY DON'T
- 2 CAPTURE THE ACTION. THAT'S TELLING IN AND OF ITSELF. CAMERAS
- 3 CANNOT BE THE WHOLE SOLUTION BECAUSE THERE'S ALWAYS A PLACE
- 4 WHERE YOU CAN DRAG A PRISONER INTO SOME DARK PLACE AND THEY
- 5 CAN GET BEATEN UP BY A DEPUTY OR BY SOMEBODY ELSE. BUT CAMERAS
- 6 ARE OF COURSE A VERY MAJOR, IMPORTANT, USEFUL TOOL IN THE
- 7 EFFORT TO END DEPUTY ABUSE. AND THEN WHEN YOU HAVE POLICIES,
- 8 DETAILED POLICIES THAT GOVERN THE USE OF THESE CAMERAS.

9

- 10 SPEAKER: MS. LIM, LET ME JUST ASK, HAS THERE BEEN AN INCREASE
- 11 IN THE USE OF CAMERAS IN MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL?

12

- 13 ESTHER LIM: I BELIEVE THEY HAVE ADDED CAMERAS. HOWEVER, I
- 14 WOULD JUST LIKE TO ADD THAT CAMERAS CANNOT BE THE ONLY
- 15 SOLUTION TO THE PROBLEM OF VIOLENCE INSIDE THE JAILS. EVEN IF
- 16 THERE ARE CAMERAS, JUST LIKE MS. WINTER SAID, THEY CAN TAKE
- 17 THEM TO AN AREA WHERE THERE ARE NO CAMERAS, WHERE THERE CAN
- 18 JUST BE AN INCREASE OF DEPUTY-INSTIGATED INMATE ON INMATE
- 19 VIOLENCE WHERE A DEPUTY WILL INDIRECTLY BE INVOLVED IN AN
- 20 INCIDENT SUCH AS OPENING UP A CELL DOOR. IN THIS CASE A CAMERA
- 21 MAY NOT BE PRESENT. OR THE CAMERA THAT'S ON THE DEPUTY WILL
- 22 NOT BE PRESENT TO CAPTURE THE BEATING.

- 24 MARY TIEDEMAN: I JUST WANTED TO ECHO THAT, TOO. THE CAMERAS
- 25 ARE A BIG STEP FORWARD, I THINK. ONE OF THE PROBLEMS THAT

- 1 MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL SINCE YOU KNOW FROM BEING THERE. IT'S GOING
- 2 TO REQUIRE A LOT OF CAMERAS JUST THE WAY THE JAIL IS BUILT TO
- 3 CATCH A LOT OF THE SPACE. IN ADDITION TO THE POLICIES, I THINK
- 4 IT'S PROBABLY ASSUMED BUT JUST BETTER SUPERVISION OF FOLLOWING
- 5 THE POLICIES I THINK WOULD BE A BIG STEP.

6

7 SPEAKER: I HAVE A QUESTION.

8

9 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: YES.

10

- 11 SPEAKER: THIS IS FOR MS. WINTER. I WONDER IF YOU COULD TELL US
- 12 BASED ON YOUR EXTENSIVE EXPERIENCE WHAT FUNCTION EITHER
- 13 CRIMINAL LAWSUITS AGAINST DEPUTIES OR CIVIL AND ADMINISTRATIVE
- 14 PROCEEDINGS HAVE IMPACTED THE LEVEL OF VIOLENCE THAT WE'VE
- 15 HEARD ABOUT TODAY? IS THAT AN APPROPRIATE WAY OF PROCEEDING? I
- 16 KNOW THAT YOU'RE SEEKING MORE WIDESPREAD REFORM, BUT I'M
- 17 WONDERING IF CIVIL AND CRIMINAL ADMINISTRATIVE REMEDIES ARE
- 18 ANOTHER WAY OF ADDRESSING THE PROBLEM?

19

- 20 MARGARET WINTER: YEAH, THOSE THINGS ARE VERY IMPORTANT, TOO.
- 21 CLEARLY, THE CIVIL SUITS, EVEN THOUGH ONE WOULD THINK THAT
- 22 THEY WOULD HAVE A HUGE IMPACT, SYSTEMIC IMPACT, HITHERTO THEY
- 23 HAVEN'T BECAUSE THE STUFF STILL GOES ON. BUT, STILL --

24

25 SPEAKER: ARE THERE LARGE VERDICTS BEING RENDERED AGAINST.

1 2 MARGARET WINTER: YES. 3 SPEAKER: AGAINST MUNICIPAL OR PUBLIC ENTITIES? 4 5 6 MARGARET WINTER: THERE HAVE BEEN LARGE VERDICTS, BUT THAT HASN'T BEEN SUFFICIENT. IT'S NEVERTHELESS VERY IMPORTANT. 7 8 AMONG OTHER THINGS, MUCH OF THE INFORMATION THAT WE HAVE, 9 BECAUSE WE HAVE NOT HAD ACCESS THROUGH RUTHERFORD TO DOCUMENTS, IS THROUGH CIVIL DAMAGES CASES. SO I BELIEVE THOSE 10 11 ARE IMPORTANT. THE CRIMINAL PROSECUTIONS ARE EXTRAORDINARILY IMPORTANT. AND, YOU KNOW, I MEAN -- AND OF COURSE AMONG THE 12 13 OTHER THINGS THAT THE ACLU HAS DONE WHEN IT COULD GO NO FURTHER IN RUTHERFORD WAS TO GO TO THE U.S. ATTORNEY AND TO 14 THE FBI AND TO REQUEST A FAR REACHING INVESTIGATION. 15 16 SPEAKER: DO YOU HAVE A SENSE OF HOW MANY PLAINTIFFS' VERDICTS 17 18 ARE RENDERED VERSUS DEFENSE VERDICTS? 19 20 MARGARET WINTER: HOW MANY PLAINTIFFS' VERDICTS? 21 22 SPEAKER: VERSUS DEFENSE. ARE THESE CASES BEING DEFENSED? OR 23 ARE THEY RESULTING IN FAVORABLE PLAINTIFFS' VERDICTS? 24

- 1 MARGARET WINTER: I DON'T KNOW THE STATISTICS. I'M SURE THERE
- 2 ARE PEOPLE IN THIS ROOM, MR. ELIASBERG, MR. KAY, WHO PROBABLY
- 3 KNOW THAT. BUT I DO KNOW THAT THERE HAVE BEEN SO MANY MAJOR
- 4 SETTLEMENTS OF THESE CASES THAT THEY HAVE REALLY BEEN COSTING
- 5 THE COUNTY A GREAT DEAL OF MONEY THAT WOULD BE BETTER SPENT IN
- 6 PREVENTING PEOPLE FROM BEING HORRIBLY ABUSED.

8 SPEAKER: IS THERE ANY KIND OF RECORD AS TO DISCIPLINE BEING

9 IMPOSED AGAINST DEPUTIES?

7

10

23

11 MARGARET WINTER: THIS IS ONE OF THE -- THIS IS ONE OF THE HUGE

- 12 INDICATORS OF A SYSTEM THAT IS SIMPLY NOT FUNCTIONING. THIS
- 13 EXTRAORDINARY, TO ME KIND OF AN UNPRECEDENTED LEVEL OF
- 14 VIOLENCE. NO WHERE ELSE HAVE I SEEN THIS MANY, THIS SEVERE
- 15 REPORTS THAT SEEM TO BE WELL-FOUNDED REPORTS OF VIOLENCE WITH
- 16 MINIMAL, IF ANY, REPERCUSSIONS FOR THE DEPUTIES OR FOR THEIR
- 17 SUPERVISORS. THERE SEEMS TO BE NO ACCOUNTABILITY IN THIS
- 18 SYSTEM. I WON'T SAY PEOPLE ARE GETTING AWAY WITH MURDER, BUT
- 19 THEY'RE GETTING AWAY WITH HORRIFIC ABUSE, WITH SAVAGE, SAVAGE
- 20 ABUSE. AND MINIMAL -- SO FEW EXAMPLES THAT WE KNOW OF WHERE
- 21 ANYONE SUFFERS ANY PUNISHMENT OR EVEN ANY HARM TO THEIR
- 22 CAREER. THEY GO ON TO BE PROMOTED. THERE'S NO PENALTY.
- 24 SPEAKER: WE'VE HEARD FROM MS. KRINSKY AS TO DIFFERENT
- 25 COMMISSIONS AND AGENCIES BEING INVOLVED IN THE MONITORING

- 1 REVIEW PROCESS IN NEW YORK. DO YOU HAVE ANY PARTICULAR VIEWS
- 2 TO WHETHER A CIVILIAN OVERSIGHT PANEL WOULD BE EFFECTIVE IN
- 3 TERMS OF REVIEWING INMATE -- DEPUTY DISCIPLINE?

4

- 5 MARGARET WINTER: YOU KNOW, I DON'T KNOW. IN GENERAL, I KIND OF
- 6 FEEL LIKE LET 1,000 FLOWERS BLOOM, BUT GET AT THE PROBLEM FROM
- 7 AS MANY WAYS AS YOU CAN. I KNOW THAT THERE ARE SOME
- 8 JURISDICTIONS IN WHICH THERE ARE CIVILIAN REVIEW PANELS THAT
- 9 ARE NOT PARTICULARLY EFFECTIVE. THERE'S OTHERS THAT ARE. SO
- 10 THE REAL -- NOTHING IS AUTOMATICALLY A FIX OTHER THAN THERE
- 11 BEING ENTITIES AND MONITORS AND AGENCIES WHERE THERE ARE
- 12 PEOPLE PASSIONATELY COMMITTED TO FOLLOWING THIS, NOT LETTING
- 13 IT FALL OFF THEIR RADAR SCREEN. SO I THINK IT'S AN IMPORTANT
- 14 THING. NOT NECESSARILY SUFFICIENT. IT DEPENDS ON THE RESOURCES
- 15 AND ALSO ON THE PASSION OF THE INDIVIDUALS THAT THIS IS A REAL
- 16 THING THAT WE'RE GOING TO, YOU KNOW, THAT WE'RE GOING TO MAKE
- 17 HAPPEN. EVERY MONITORING AGENCY ALSO NEEDS TO BE RESOURCED OR
- 18 IT BECOMES ALMOST MEANINGLESS.

- 20 SPEAKER: I HAVE A COUPLE QUESTIONS IF YOU'RE DONE. FIRST OF
- 21 ALL, THANK ALL OF YOU FOR COMING HERE THIS MORNING. I
- 22 APPRECIATE THAT. I WANT TO ASK MS. LIM WITH REGARD TO THE
- 23 INCIDENT THAT SHE TESTIFIED THAT SHE WITNESSED AT MEN'S
- 24 CENTRAL JAIL. IT'S MY UNDERSTANDING THAT THERE WAS A D.A.
- 25 REJECT AGAINST BRINGING ANY CHARGES AGAINST ANY OF THE

DEPUTIES INVOLVED IN THAT CASE? IS THAT AN ACCURATE RECOLLECTION ON MY PART? ESTHER LIM: I BELIEVE SO. I'M NOT SURE. AN INCIDENT HAPPENED AT TWIN TOWERS. SPEAKER: DO YOU KNOW WHY THE D.A. REJECTED IT? ESTHER LIM: NO. SPEAKER: LET ME ASK THIS QUESTION ALSO. THE ACLU STARTED OUT THE RUTHERFORD CASE IN THE MID 1970S AND IT'S CONTINUED BASICALLY ALL THE WAY UP THROUGH AND INCLUDING THE PRESENT TIME, IS THAT CORRECT, MS. WINTER? MARGARET WINTER: YES. SPEAKER: AND MR. GENNACO'S OVERSIGHT BEGAN WHEN, DO YOU KNOW? MARGARET WINTER: I BELIEVE THAT THAT CAME OUT OF THE KOLTS COMMISSION, IF I'M NOT MISTAKEN. AND I THINK THAT -- I MAY BE MISTAKEN, BUT I WANT TO SAY THE MID 90S.

SPEAKER: AND HOW ABOUT MR. BOBB'S INVOLVEMENT?

- 1 MARGARET WINTER: AND MR. BOBB'S MONITORING, ALSO. THAT HAS
- 2 BEEN GOING ON FOR -- SINCE THE EARLY 90S WITH SEMIANNUAL
- 3 REPORTS.

4

- 5 SPEAKER: AND THE ACLU MONITORING REALLY STARTED WHEN THE
- 6 CONSENT DECREE WAS AGREED TO AND SIGNED OFF BY THE FEDERAL
- 7 JUDGE?

8

9 MARGARET WINTER: YES.

10

- 11 SPEAKER: AND THAT FEDERAL JUDGE OR SERIES OF FEDERAL JUDGES
- 12 HAVE CONTINUED TO REVIEW THE CONSENT DECREE, IS THAT CORRECT?

13

14 MARGARET WINTER: HAVE CONTINUED TO REVIEW IT, DID YOU SAY?

15

16 SPEAKER: YES. THEY VISIT IT FROM TIME TO TIME.

17

- 18 MARGARET WINTER: OH. YES. IT'S ACTUALLY -- THERE ACTUALLY IS A
- 19 LITIGATED JUDGMENT IN THE CASE THAT WAS THEN PARED DOWN BY THE
- 20 COURT OF APPEALS AND THE SUPREME COURT, LEAVING A SMALL
- 21 HANDFUL OF ISSUES. AND THAT IS STILL IN EFFECT.

22

- 23 SPEAKER: BUT THERE IS A PIPELINE THAT GOES FROM THE ACLU RIGHT
- 24 UP TO THE FEDERAL JUDGE?

1 MARGARET WINTER: YES. 2 3 SPEAKER: WITH REGARD TO THE MONITORING OF THE L.A. COUNTY JAIL SYSTEM? 4 5 6 MARGARET WINTER: YES. 7 8 SPEAKER: HOW MUCH IN FEES DO YOU KNOW HAVE BEEN SPENT SINCE 9 THE 1970S FOR THE ACLU, MR. GENNACO AND MR. BOBWORKS IN THE OVER-- MR. BOBB IN THE OVERSIGHT OF THE L.A. COUNTY JAIL? 10 11 MARGARET WINTER: I KNOW THE ACLU HAS NOT APPLIED FOR FEES 12 SINCE I'VE BEEN IN THE CASE, SO ZERO. A DIFFICULT SITUATION. I 13 DON'T KNOW ABOUT MR. GENNACO. 14 15 SPEAKER: DO YOU KNOW WHY THE ACLU, MR. GENNACO OR MR. BOBB, 16 HAVEN'T BEEN ABLE TO ACHIEVE A DIALOGUE WITH THE SHERIFF TO 17 18 ELIMINATE THESE ISSUES THAT KEEP COMING UP? 19 20 MARGARET WINTER: WELL HERE IS MY TAKE ON IT FROM JUST NECESSARILY THROUGH THE LENS OF MY EXPERIENCE. WHEN THERE IS A 21 22 VERY SICK KIND OF TOXIC CULTURE THAT'S GONE ON FOR A LONG TIME, PART OF THE PROBLEM BECOMES THAT AT THE HIGHEST RANK --23 UP AND DOWN THE CHAIN OF COMMAND AND UP TO THE VERY TOP THERE 24 IS A DENIAL AND THERE IS A CLOSING OF THE RANKS AND THERE IS A 25

- 1 CODE OF SILENCE AMONG THE LOWER RANKS AND AT THE TOP, A KIND
- 2 OF A TURNING OF THE BLIND EYE AND AN ABILITY TO NOT SEE WHAT'S
- 3 GOING ON. IN ORDER TO GET TO THE POINT WHERE -- IN ORDER TO
- 4 HAVE A DIALOGUE THAT'S MORE THAN PEOPLE TALKING PAST EACH
- 5 OTHER, I THINK THAT IT'S IMPORTANT FOR A FEDERAL COURT TO GET
- 6 INVOLVED AND TO SAY -- AND THAT'S WHY WE BROUGHT THE ROSAS
- 7 CASE, A CASE FOCUSED ON VIOLENCE WHERE WE COULD RAISE THIS
- 8 ISSUE, BECAUSE THERE NEEDS TO BE SOME KIND OF A SWORD BACKING
- 9 IT UP SAYING: IF THERE IS A VIOLATION OF CONSTITUTIONAL
- 10 RIGHTS, THIS COURT IS GOING TO VINDICATE THEM. PROVE IT TO ME.
- 11 WE'LL SEE WHAT THERE IS. AND IF THERE IS A SERIOUS VIOLATION,
- 12 THIS COURT WILL VINDICATE IT. AND ONCE THAT HAPPENS AND IT'S
- 13 CLEAR THAT THERE IS GOING TO BE ENFORCEMENT, THE POWER OF THE
- 14 STATE OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS BEHIND IT, I THINK THAT
- 15 ACTUALLY OPENS THE WAY TO DIALOGUE. AND I BELIEVE THAT WE
- 16 MIGHT BE ALMOST AT THAT MOMENT NOW, THAT THERE CAN BE A
- 17 DIALOGUE, BUT THE FIRST STEP TO THE DIALOGUE IS THAT THE
- 18 PEOPLE AT THE VERY TOP OF THE CULTURE HAVE TO BE OPEN TO
- 19 RECOGNIZING THE DEPTH OF THE PROBLEM.
- 21 SPEAKER: LET ME ASK YOU THIS.
- 23 MARGARET WINTER: YEAH.

20

- 1 SPEAKER: I HEARD FROM MS. TIEDEMAN AND I ALSO HEARD FROM YOU
- 2 AND MS. LIM THIS MORNING. WITH THE EXCEPTION OF MS. LIM,
- 3 NOBODY REALLY HAS WITNESSED ANY VIOLENCE COMMITTED BY THE
- 4 DEPUTIES ON THESE INMATES. THE STRENGTH OF YOUR ARGUMENTS AND
- 5 TESTIMONY HERE TODAY ARE BASICALLY THE INMATES TELLING YOU
- 6 WHAT THEY'VE RECEIVED IN THE FORM OF WHAT THEY CONSIDER TO BE
- 7 INAPPROPRIATE TREATMENT BY THE DEPUTIES THERE. DOESN'T THAT
- 8 RAISE A CONCERN THAT SOME OF THESE INMATES MAY HAVE FINANCIAL
- 9 INCENTIVE MAYBE TO EXAGGERATE THE DEPTH OF THE PROBLEM IN
- 10 ORDER TO GAIN AN ADVANTAGE IN THE SYSTEM? IN OTHER WORDS,
- 11 GAMING THE SYSTEM?

13

- 12
- 14 WE'RE NOT TALKING ABOUT FINANCIAL ADVANTAGES HERE. WE'RE
- 15 TALKING ABOUT PEOPLE WHO DON'T EVEN -- WHO ARE AFRAID EVEN TO

MARGARET WINTER: WELL, WE'RE TALKING ABOUT 100 WITNESSES.

- 16 TALK TO THE ACLU. AND MY OFFICE IS IN THE VERY BUSINESS OF
- 17 GOING INTO PRISONS AND JAILS AND SORTING OUT THE WHEAT FROM
- 18 THE CHAFF. THE PRIMARY SOURCE OF INFORMATION, UNLESS SOMETHING
- 19 STRANGE HAPPENS AND YOU ACTUALLY SEE A BEATING ON VIDEO OR YOU
- 20 ACTUALLY HAVE AN INDEPENDENT CIVILIAN MONITORING IT. THAT
- 21 HAPPENS VERY, VERY RARELY. SO THE PRIMARY SOURCE OF
- 22 INFORMATION ALWAYS STARTS OUT WITH INMATES. AND I CAN TELL
- 23 YOU, AFTER HAVING BEEN IN LITERALLY DOZENS OF PRISONS AND
- 24 JAILS, AND INTERVIEWED LITERALLY THOUSANDS OF INMATES, THAT
- 25 YOU LEARN WHAT IS CONSISTENT TESTIMONY. YOU LEARN WHAT SEEMS

- 1 TO BE A SIGNIFICANT PROBLEM. I HAVE GONE INTO MANY PRISONS
- 2 WHERE I HEAR SOME TALK ABOUT VIOLENCE AND I SAY OKAY, THERE'S
- 3 BEEN A SPORADIC EVENT HERE OR THERE, BUT I'M NOT HEARING A
- 4 SYSTEMIC PROBLEM. AND I REPORT BACK TO MY OFFICE, NO. THERE'S
- 5 WORSE THINGS WE HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT HERE. WE DON'T GO AFTER
- 6 THAT. WHAT WE ARE TRAINED TO DO AND WHAT OUR EXPERIENCE HELPS
- 7 US TO DO IS TO DETERMINE AT THIS VERY LEVEL OF INMATE
- 8 INTERVIEWS, DOES THIS LOOK TO US LIKE A SYSTEMIC PROBLEM? AND
- 9 IF IT DOES, THE ONLY WAY THAT YOU CAN PROVE IT AT THAT POINT
- 10 IS BY GETTING ACCESS TO DOCUMENTS, TO VIDEOS, TO DEPOSITIONS.
- 11 AND THAT'S WHAT YOU DO TO ACTUALLY PROVE THE CASE. WHAT YOU DO
- 12 AT THIS LEVEL, WHEN YOU HAVE THE TOOLS THAT THE ACLU HAS IN
- 13 RUTHERFORD, IS YOU DO HUNDREDS OF INTERVIEWS. YOU SEE THE
- 14 PATTERNS EMERGING. YOU FIGURE OUT WHETHER IT'S CREDIBLE OR NOT
- 15 CREDIBLE, HOW IT FITS TOGETHER. IS IT SUPPORTED BY THE
- 16 PHOTOGRAPHS AND MEDICAL RECORDS THAT ARE COMING OUT IN DAMAGES
- 17 CASES? AND WE HAVE THAT LEGITIMIZING EFFECT HERE OF OTHER
- 18 INFORMATION. SO WE THINK HERE THERE IS MASSIVE AMOUNT OF SMOKE
- 19 JUSTIFYING THE BELIEF. DOES THAT MEAN THAT THIS BODY CAN ISSUE
- 20 FINDINGS LIKE A FEDERAL COURT? WE'RE NOT ARGUING THAT. I DON'T
- 21 THINK THE ACLU WOULD ARGUE THAT. WHAT WE'RE SAYING IS THIS IS
- 22 A MASSIVE BODY OF EVIDENCE SUCH AS I HAVE NEVER SEEN IN ANY
- 23 OTHER FACILITY.

- 1 SPEAKER: I THINK REVEREND MURRAY HIT THE NAIL ON THE HEAD HERE
- 2 WHEN HE SAID DO YOU THINK THAT THE USE OF CAMERAS WOULD
- 3 SUBSTANTIATE A LOT OF THE INFORMATION THAT YOU'RE GETTING?
- 4 BECAUSE IT'S INTERVIEWS THAT YOU'RE CONDUCTING OF INMATES. AND
- 5 THEN YOU'RE NOW TESTIFYING AS TO THAT. SO IT WOULD BE HEARSAY.
- 6 BUT IF YOU HAD THE CAMERAS ON THE DEPUTIES IN THE CORRIDORS,
- 7 DOWN THE CORRIDORS, IN THE CELLS, YOU WOULD BE ABLE TO HAVE
- 8 SUBSTANTIATED VISUAL PROOF THAT THERE IS INAPPROPRIATE CONDUCT
- 9 TAKING PLACE. I DON'T KNOW IF YOU'VE EVER BEEN INSIDE OF A
- 10 GAMBLING CASINO LIKE LAS VEGAS, BUT THEY HAVE SUCH
- 11 SOPHISTICATED EQUIPMENT THAT THEY CAN LOOK AT THE FINGERS OF A
- 12 PERSON'S HAND TO SEE WHETHER OR NOT ANY CARDS ARE BEING
- 13 MISDEALT OR CHEATING THAT'S GOING ON. AND THE SOPHISTICATION
- 14 OF THE EQUIPMENT NOW AND THE MINIATURIZATION OF THAT EQUIPMENT
- 15 COULD BE USED TO FERRET OUT WHETHER OR NOT THESE ARE
- 16 SUBSTANTIATED OR UNSUBSTANTIATED EVENTS THAT ARE TAKING PLACE
- 17 IN THE JAIL. AND I THINK THAT THE REVEREND IS CORRECT, IF THAT
- 18 WAS DONE, THAT, I THINK, WOULD LEAD TO THE TRANSPARENCY THAT
- 19 YOU'RE ADVOCATING HERE TODAY.

- 21 MARGARET WINTER: WELL JUST -- I THINK THAT'S REALLY GOOD
- 22 POINT, JUDGE. AND I JUST HAVE A COUPLE COMMENTS. ONE IS, THE
- 23 KIND OF EVIDENCE WE HAVE IS OF COURSE NOT SIMPLY HEARSAY. WE
- 24 HAVE WITNESSES WHO HAVE GIVEN DECLARATIONS UNDER OATH OF
- 25 THINGS THEY HAVE WITNESSED AND EARNSED. EXPERIENCED. SO IF YOU

- 1 CALL THEM OUT AND QUESTION THEM UNDER OATH, THAT WOULD BE
- 2 DIRECT EVIDENCE, NOT HEARSAY.

3

4 SPEAKER: BUT THEN THERE WOULD BE A CREDIBILITY ISSUE.

5

- 6 MARGARET WINTER: YES, IT'S TRUE. IT WOULD BE GOOD TO HAVE
- 7 MASSIVE AMOUNTS OF CAMERAS. MY MAIN EXPERIENCE FROM CASINOS IS
- 8 FROM THAT MOVIE "CASINO" IN WHICH I DID SEE THAT THE CAMERAS
- 9 COULD SEE EVERYTHING, BUT THEN THEY WOULD TAKE THE GUY TO THE
- 10 BACK ROOM AND BEAT THE HECK OUT OF HIM. AND THAT PART WASN'T
- 11 ON CAMERA.

12

13 SPEAKER: THAT'S A GOOD POINT.

14

- 15 MARGARET WINTER: SO I DO AGREE WITH YOU. CAMERAS ALSO HAVE A
- 16 PROPHYLACTIC EFFECT. BECAUSE WHEN DEPUTIES KNOW THAT THERE'S
- 17 CAMERAS EVERYWHERE, THEY ACT A LOT BETTER. AND IT TAKES A LOT
- 18 MORE EFFORT TO FIND YOUR LITTLE DARK CORNER THAT'S NOT
- 19 COVERED. BUT YOU STILL DO SEE, AGAIN AND AGAIN, CAMERAS BEING
- 20 COVERED UP. CAMERAS BEING -- THERE ARE WAYS TO DEFEAT THE
- 21 CAMERAS. IT'S LIKE THE CLOSURE OF THE JAIL. YES, IT IS
- 22 IMPORTANT. IT IS NECESSARY. BUT NOT A SUFFICIENT RESPONSE.
- 23 MORE IS NEEDED. BUT IT WOULD BE TERRIFIC TO HAVE LOTS AND LOTS
- 24 AND LOTS OF CAMERAS EVERYWHERE.

1 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ARE THERE ANY OTHER OUESTIONS? 2 3 SPEAKER: I HAVE A FEW QUESTIONS I'D LIKE TO ASK. FIRST OF ALL, LET ME ASK MS. LIM AND MS. TIEDEMAN BEFORE I ASK ANYTHING. I 4 WANT TO THANK ALL THE THREE OF YOU FOR APPEARING BEFORE US AND 5 GIVING TESTIMONY, OR NOT REALLY TESTIMONY, BUT PROVIDING US 6 WITH YOUR EXPERIENCES. BUT THIS WOULD BE FOR BOTH MS. LIM AND 7 MS. TIEDEMAN. I'M TRYING TO GET AN IDEA. I DON'T KNOW WHETHER 8 IT'S POSSIBLE FOR YOU TO GIVE IT TO ME. BUT TO GET SOME SENSE 9 OF THE PERCENTAGE OF INMATES THAT HAVE BEEN SUBJECTED TO THE 10 11 USE OF FORCE THAT WERE WILLING TO FILE COMPLAINTS AS OPPOSED TO THOSE WHO WERE UNWILLING TO FILE COMPLAINTS? DO YOU HAVE 12 13 ANY SENSE OF THAT? OR CAN YOU GIVE ME YOUR BEST ESTIMATE ON THAT? 14 15 SPEAKER: THIS IS JUST OF PEOPLE WHO I WOULD TALK TO BECAUSE I 16 DON'T KNOW, YOU KNOW. I MEAN, JUST TOTALLY MY EXPERIENCE WOULD 17 18 BE I WOULD SAY ABOUT 30 PERCENT WOULD FILE A COMPLAINT. THE OTHER 70 WOULD -- SOME WOULD TELL ME ABOUT IT AND SAY "I'M 19 20 REALLY SORRY, BUT I'LL CALL YOU WHEN I GET TO PRISON AND MAYBE WE CAN DO SOMETHING THEN. I'M GOING TO GET OUT IN A MONTH, 21 22 THINGS LIKE THAT. AND THEN ANOTHER SECTION OF THAT WOULD JUST -- WOULDN'T EVEN LOOK IN MY FACE. JUST NOT EVEN ACKNOWLEDGING 23

24

IT.

1 SPEAKER: WHAT ABOUT YOU, MS. LIM? 2 ESTHER LIM: I WOULD HAVE TO ECHO THOSE SAME SENTIMENTS. THERE 3 ARE SOME INDIVIDUALS WHO WAIT UNTIL THEY GO TO PRISON. AND WE 4 5 GET A LETTER FROM THEM SAYING I FEEL SAFE ENOUGH TO TELL YOU WHAT HAPPENED TO ME. WE DO CORRESPONDENCE THAT WAY. THERE ARE 6 SOME INDIVIDUALS WHO WILL TELL US WHAT HAPPENED BUT JUST KIND 7 8 OF STOP THERE. THEY'D RATHER REMAIN ANONYMOUS. BUT THERE ARE A 9 PERCENTAGE THAT ARE WILLING. THEY REALIZE THAT IT IS A RISK TO 10 TALK TO THE ACLU, BUT THERE ARE A FAIR NUMBER WHO UNDERSTAND 11 THE RISK AND ARE WILLING TO TALK TO US AND TO SHARE WITH US. AND WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ACLU WILL FILE A FORMAL INMATE 12 13 COMPLAINT FORM USING THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT COMPLAINT 14 SYSTEM. 15 SPEAKER: SO THEN YOU HAVE THAT. BUT I GUESS ALSO IN BETWEEN 16 17 THAT YOU HAVE A GROUP THAT IS WILLING TO PROVIDE YOU 18 INFORMATION ON AN ANONYMOUS BASIS AS LONG AS THEIR IDENTITY IS 19 NOT DISCLOSED, SO YOU HAVE A CATEGORY THERE, AS WELL? 20 ESTHER LIM: YES. 21 22 SPEAKER: WHAT ABOUT -- I KNOW BOTH OF YOU SAID I THINK YOU 23 WITNESSED PHYSICAL INJURIES TO INMATES AS YOU DID YOUR WALK 24

THROUGHS AND MONITORING ACTIVITY AND OBSERVED, AMONG OTHER

- 1 THINGS, BLACK EYES AND OTHER KINDS OF PHYSICAL INJURIES. DO
- 2 YOU HAVE ANY SENSE AS TO -- AGAIN, I'M LOOKING FOR SOME KIND
- 3 OF QUANTIFICATION HERE, BUT WHAT PERCENTAGE OF THOSE INJURIES
- 4 WERE CAUSED BY -- WHETHER IT WAS AN APPROPRIATE OR EXCESSIVE
- 5 USE OF FORCE -- BUT CAUSED BY DEPUTIES AS OPPOSED TO INJURIES
- 6 CAUSED BY OTHER INMATES? DO YOU HAVE A SENSE ON THAT? AND BY
- 7 THE WAY, IF YOU DON'T, I'LL CERTAINLY UNDERSTAND THAT. BUT IF
- 8 YOU DO, I'D KIND OF LIKE TO GET A HANDLE ON THAT ISSUE.
- 10 MARY TIEDEMAN I DON'T HAVE THE NUMBERS. I WOULDN'T BE ABLE TO
- 11 -- I MEAN, THEY'RE BOTH AN ISSUE. I MEAN IT'S NOT LIKE ONE IS
- 12 GREATER THAN THE OTHER, THAT THEY WERE BOTH THERE. BUT I JUST
- 13 DON'T KNOW THE NUMBER.

9

14

17

19

21

- 15 SPEAKER: SOMETIMES WHEN YOU SAW AN INJURY, IT WOULDN'T BE
- 16 CORRECT TO ALWAYS INFER THAT IT WAS CAUSED BY A DEPUTY?
- 18 SPEAKER: NO, EXACTLY.
- 20 SPEAKER: USING AN EXCESSIVE FORCE AGAINST AN INMATE?
- 22 **SPEAKER:** EXACTLY.
- 24 SPEAKER: MISS LIM, WOULD YOU ANSWER THAT DIFFERENTLY?

- 1 ESTHER LIM: AT THE TIME I WAS WITH THE ACLU, I WOULD SAY A
- 2 HIGH NUMBER ARE DEPUTY-RESULTED INJURIES. MORE SO THAN INMATE
- 3 INJURIES. AND IF THEY WERE INMATE INJURIES AND WE INQUIRE FROM
- 4 THE INMATE IN THE ATTORNEY ROOM, SOME OF THOSE INJURIES RESULT
- 5 IN DEPUTY-INSTIGATED INMATE WHERE A DEPUTY WAS INDIRECTLY
- 6 INVOLVED IN AN INCIDENT.

7

- 8 SPEAKER: OKAY. AND YOUR BASIS FOR THINKING THAT, I GUESS, IT'S
- 9 MORE LIKELY THAN NOT AN INJURY WAS CAUSED BY A DEPUTY USING
- 10 FORCE AGAINST AN INMATE AS OPPOSED TO INMATE ON INMATE? THE
- 11 BASIS IS YOUR INTERVIEWING OF INMATES AND THAT KIND OF THING?
- 12 OR WHAT WOULD THE BASIS BE?

13

- 14 ESTHER LIM: THE BASIS WOULD BE INTERVIEWING WITH THE INMATE
- 15 ASKING THE INMATE IF THERE WERE ANY OTHER WITNESSES AND
- 16 INTERVIEWING THOSE WITNESSES, AS WELL.

- 18 MARY TIEDEMAN: I'D ALSO LIKE TO SAY THEY'LL DESCRIBE WHAT LED
- 19 UP TO THE INMATE-ON-INMATE ASSAULT AND JUST MY EXPERIENCE OF
- 20 WORKING IN THE JAIL, YOU KNOW THAT THOSE INMATES ARE NOT
- 21 SUPPOSED TO BE TOGETHER. YOU KNOW THAT WHEN THEY'RE
- 22 TRANSFERRED TO COURT, FOR EXAMPLE, THAT THE WAY THAT THEY DO
- 23 THEIR PROCESSING, THOSE PEOPLE ARE NOT SUPPOSED TO EVER COME
- 24 IN CONTACT WITH EACH OTHER. SO THE FACT THAT THEY DID, THERE
- 25 WAS A LAPSE SOMEWHERE.

1 SPEAKER: THAT COULD BE, THOUGH THAT'S NOT ALWAYS AN 2 INTENTIONAL THING ON THE PART OF THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT? 3 4 5 MARY TIEDEMAN: RIGHT. NO. 6 SPEAKER: LET ME ASK -- THIS IS FOR MS. WINTER. AND PERHAPS FOR 7 8 THE OTHER TWO IF YOU CAN'T ANSWER IT, DOES THE -- I TAKE IT 9 FROM YOUR TESTIMONY, YOUR STATEMENT THAT THE ACLU DOES NOT 10 CURRENTLY INFORM THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT PROMPTLY IF THERE IS 11 A USE OF FORCE AGAINST AN INMATE. BY THE WAY, IS THAT CORRECT? LET ME ASK THAT IN OUESTION FORM RATHER THAN ASSUMING THAT I 12 13 KNOW THE ANSWER. 14 MARGARET WINTER: I DON'T THINK THAT'S CORRECT BUT I THINK THAT 15 MS. LIM WOULD BE THE -- WOULD BE BETTER TO ANSWER IT BETTER 16 THAN ME BECAUSE SHE'S AT GROUND ZERO. I THINK WE DO CONTINUE 17 WHEN THERE ARE MAJOR INCIDENTS OF FORCE TO PROMPTLY NOTIFY THE 18 19 SHERIFF. 20 SPEAKER: LET ME ASK MS. LIM, THEN. WHAT IS THE CURRENT 21 22 SITUATION IN TERMS OF INFORMING THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT 23 ITSELF? AND WHEN I'M TALKING ABOUT THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, I'M TALKING ABOUT THE LEADERSHIP AND THE COMMAND OF THE 24 25 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT?

1 ESTHER LIM: THERE ARE TIMES WHERE WE HAVE CONTACTED THE 2 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT AND ALSO THE OFFICE OF INDEPENDENT REVIEW 3 AS LONG AS IT IS OKAY WITH THE INMATE WHO IS PROVIDING THAT 4 STATEMENT. YOU KNOW, THERE WAS ONE OCCASION WHERE I HAD SPOKEN 5 TO AN INMATE WHO HAD PREVIOUSLY BEEN BEATEN BY DEPUTIES ON TWO 6 DIFFERENT INCIDENTS RESULTING IN THE LOSS OF VISION IN ONE 7 8 EYE. AND HE WAS SUBSEQUENTLY BEATEN UP AGAIN FOR A THIRD TIME. 9 AND I VISITED THIS INDIVIDUAL FOUR DAYS AFTER THE INCIDENT AT 10 THE HOSPITAL. IN FACT, HE HAD TO BE GURNEYED OVER SO THAT HE 11 COULD SPEAK WITH ME. HE HAD BRUISING UP AND DOWN HIS LEGS. HE COULD BARELY LIFT HIS ARM. HE HAD A COLLAR, A NECK BRACE 12 13 AROUND BECAUSE HE HAD A BROKEN COLLAR BONE, BLOODSHOT RED EYES. WE CONTACTED THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT AND THE OFFICE OF 14 INDEPENDENT REVIEW. A FEW DAYS LATER WE CONFIRMED WITH THE 15 INMATE THAT THAT REPRESENTATIVES DID COME OUT TO TAKE PHOTOS. 16 AND THAT'S AS MUCH AS WE KNOW BECAUSE THEY DON'T PROVIDE THAT 17 18 INFORMATION TO OUR INVESTIGATION. 19 20 SPEAKER: BUT THE VERY INCIDENT THAT YOU WITNESSED WHERE MR. PARKER WAS BEATEN, IF I UNDERSTOOD YOUR TESTIMONY CORRECTLY, 21 22 THAT INCIDENT ITSELF WAS NOT PROMPTLY REPORTED TO THE 23 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT COMMAND STRUCTURE; IS THAT RIGHT? 24

1 ESTHER LIM: YES, WE REPORTED IT TO THE FBI AND THE ATTORNEY GENERAL'S OFFICE. 2 3 SPEAKER: SO WAS THERE A TIME -- AND PERHAPS THIS IS ALSO A 4 OUESTION FOR MARY TIEDEMAN, WAS THERE A TIME THAT THE ACLU 5 MONITOR WOULD NOT ONLY ENCOURAGE INMATES TO REPORT BUT TO 6 PROMPTLY REPORT SO THAT AN INTERNAL AFFAIRS INVESTIGATION 7 8 COULD TAKE PLACE? I MEAN WAS THERE A TIME WHEN THAT WOULD JUST 9 BE ROUTINELY DONE BY THE ACLU MONITOR? LET ME START WITH YOU, MS. LIM AND THEN I'LL WORK BACK IN TIME TO MS. TIEDEMAN? 10 11 ESTHER LIM: TYPICALLY WHAT HAPPENED WITH A WALK THROUGH AND 12 13 THEY TELL US ABOUT A COMPLAINT WHETHER IT'S MINOR OR MAJOR, WE ASK DID YOU FILE AN INMATE COMPLAINT FORM? THERE IS A 14 COMPLAINT SYSTEM WITHIN THE SHERIFF'S SYSTEM THAT IS SUPPOSED 15 16 TO BE READILY AVAILABLE AND EFFECTIVE AND EFFICIENT. BUT ON MANY OCCASIONS, IT IS NOT. THEY HAVE TOLD ME "YES, I'VE PLACED 17 18 A COMPLAINT FORM IN THE BOX." AND THERE'S NO RESULTS. SAME THING WITH AN INCIDENT OF VIOLENCE. WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IS THE 19 20 INMATE, AFTER HE'S BEATEN UP BY DEPUTIES IS THEN TAKEN TO DISCIPLINE, TO THE HOLE FOR I THINK MS. TIEDEMAN HAD MENTIONED 21 22 FOR 30 DAYS. THEY'RE IN THERE AND THERE'S NO CONTACT BECAUSE THERE'S LOSS OF PRIVILEGES. THEY'RE NOT ABLE TO CONTACT THEIR 23

FAMILY MEMBER TO LET THEM KNOW WHAT HAPPENED. MANY TIMES, IN

FACT, WE HAVE A LOT OF DECLARATIONS IN OUR SEPTEMBER REPORT

24

- 1 THAT STATED THAT THEY TRIED TO GET AN INMATE COMPLAINT FORM SO
- 2 THAT THEY COULD NOTIFY THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT ABOUT WHAT
- 3 HAPPENED, AND THEY WERE EITHER NOT GIVEN COMPLAINT FORM OR
- 4 THEY WERE TOLD "YOU CAN'T HAVE ONE." AND SO IT JUST RESULTS IN
- 5 NOTHING OCCURRING ON THAT LEVEL. AND AT TIMES THEY FEEL, OKAY,
- 6 LET'S GO TO THE ACLU TO SEE IF THEY CAN HELP.
- 8 SPEAKER: I'M REALLY TRYING TO UNDERSTAND WHAT THE ACLU'S
- 9 PRACTICE HERE IS. BUT BECAUSE WHAT I'M REALLY HEARING -- AND
- 10 MAYBE I'M WRONG, SO LET ME ASK IT -- IS THAT AT LEAST AT THIS
- 11 JUNCTURE, THE ACLU DOES NOT TRUST THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT TO
- 12 CARRY OUT A RIGOROUS AND THOROUGH INTERNAL INVESTIGATION WHERE
- 13 YOU HAVE PROVIDED THEM WITH INFORMATION, THAT THERE HAS BEEN
- 14 NOT ONLY A USE OF FORCE BUT THE USE OF FORCE THAT APPEARS TO
- 15 BE EXCESSIVE AND AN UNCONSTITUTIONAL USE OF FORCE? AM I
- 16 CORRECT IN THAT?
- 18 ESTHER LIM: I THINK IT'S CORRECT, YES.
- 20 SPEAKER: SO WOULD I ALSO BE CORRECT IN CONCLUDING, BASED UPON
- 21 WHAT I'VE HEARD FROM ALL THREE OF YOU HERE, THAT MONITORING BY
- 22 THE ACLU IS NOT GOING TO BE A VERY EFFECTIVE SOLUTIONS TO USE
- 23 OF FORCE IN THE L.A. COUNTY JAIL? . LET ME ASK FIRST OF ALL
- 24 WHETHER YOU WOULD AGREE WITH THAT, MS. LIM.

17

19

- 1 ESTHER LIM: I THINK MONITORING IS AN EFFECTIVE WAY IN THAT WE
- 2 ARE ABLE TO MAKE CONTACT WITH THE INDIVIDUALS.

3

- 4 SPEAKER: WELL LET ME PUT IT THIS WAY. IT HASN'T BEEN
- 5 EFFECTIVE, THOUGH, APPARENTLY IN STEMMING, FROM YOUR POINT OF
- 6 VIEW, THE USE OF EXCESSIVE FORCE BY DEPUTIES IN THE L.A.
- 7 COUNTY JAIL; AM I CORRECT IN MAKING THAT STATEMENT? OR DO YOU
- 8 DISAGREE WITH IT?

9

- 10 ESTHER LIM: I THINK THERE ARE OTHER FACTORS THAT ARE INVOLVED
- 11 AS TO WHY OUR MONITORING HAS NOT BEEN EFFECTIVE.

12

- 13 SPEAKER: WELL LET ME ASK MS. TIEDEMAN BECAUSE SHE STATED VERY
- 14 CLEARLY THAT DURING THE TIME THAT SHE WAS THE ACLU MONITOR,
- 15 THAT SHE BELIEVES, AND I AGREE THAT YOU DIDN'T OVERTLY STATE
- 16 THIS, BUT YOU BELIEVE THAT THE ACTUAL INCIDENTS OF USE OF
- 17 EXCESSIVE FORCE IN THE L.A. COUNTY JAIL INCREASED WHILE YOU
- 18 WERE THE MONITOR.

19

20 MARY TIEDEMAN: THAT'S RIGHT.

21

- 22 SPEAKER: AND THAT MIGHT HAVE EVEN HAD SOMETHING TO DO WITH
- 23 YOUR ULTIMATELY RESIGNING OR WANTING TO RESIGN THAT POSITION,
- 24 AM I CORRECT?

1 MARY TIEDEMAN: YES. 2 SPEAKER: SO AM I WRONG WHEN I SAY THAT IF NOTHING ELSE, WE 3 COULD CONCLUDE THAT AT LEAST HAVING AN ACLU MONITOR APPOINTED 4 UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE RUTHERFORD CASE HAS NOT BEEN 5 EFFECTIVE IN TERMS OF STEMMING THE USE OF EXCESSIVE FORCE IN 6 7 THE COUNTY JAIL? 8 9 MARGARET WINTER: I WOULD TAKE EXCEPTION TO THAT. I DON'T THINK THAT'S CORRECT. 10 11 SPEAKER: YOUR POSITION WOULD BE -- LET ME ASK YOU, MS. WINTER. 12 13 YOUR POSITION WOULD BE THAT IT HAS BEEN EFFECTIVE IN TERMS OF STEMMING OR REDUCING USE OF EXCESSIVE FORCE IN THE JAIL? 14 15 MARGARET WINTER: I BELIEVE THAT REASON WE ARE HERE TODAY IS 16 BECAUSE OF THE ACLU'S MONITORING. I BELIEVE THAT THE REASON 17 18 WHY THERE'S A FAR-REACHING U.S. ATTORNEY'S OFFICE INVESTIGATION IS BECAUSE OF THE ACLU'S MONITORING. I BELIEVE 19 20 THAT THE REASON WHY THERE'S SERIOUS DISCUSSION ABOUT CLOSING MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL IS BECAUSE OF THE ACLU'S MONITORING. WHAT 21 22 HAS BEEN MISSING IN THE ACLU'S MONITORING IN THE RUTHERFORD 23 CASE IS ANY MECHANISM WHATSOEVER FOR SEEKING A REMEDY FOR VIOLENCE. YOU KNOW, IF YOU LOOK AT THE DOCKET IN THAT CASE 24

OVER THE LAST SEVERAL YEARS, IN ORDER TO HAVE -- MONITORING

ALONE IS NOT SUFFICIENT. IT IS A TOOL. ONCE YOU MONITOR, YOU 1 THEN HAVE TO BE ABLE TO GO FOR A REMEDY. AND IT MAY BE THAT IN 2 3 THE NEW ROSAS CASE, BECAUSE THERE IS AGREEMENT THAT THIS CASE COVERS VIOLENCE, IT'S ALL ABOUT VIOLENCE, THAT WE CAN GET 4 DISCOVERY, WE CAN GO FOR -- WE CAN HAVE AN EVIDENTIARY 5 HEARING, WHICH BY THE WAY WE HAVE BEEN SEEKING FOR THREE YEARS 6 IN RUTHERFORD. YOU HAVE TO GET YOUR HEARING IN COURT. YOU HAVE 7 TO PUT ON SWORN TESTIMONY. YOU HAVE TO GET A COURT ORDER. AND 8 9 THEN YOU HAVE TO ENFORCE IT OVER VIOLENCE. AND WITHOUT THOSE TOOLS, NOBODY'S MONITORING IS GOING TO BE SUFFICIENT. BUT IT 10 11 IS THE MONITORING, THIS INCREDIBLY PAINFUL WORK THAT THESE TWO HAVE DONE OVER THE LAST SIX YEARS OR WHATEVER IT'S BEEN THAT 12 13 PROBABLY HAS GIVEN THEM BOTH PTSD, HAS RESULTED IN THIS VAST BODY OF EVIDENCE THAT THE ACLU HAS MADE PUBLIC AND THAT I 14 BELIEVE IS JOLTING LOOSE A WHOLE LOT OF CHANGE THAT WASN'T 15 16 HAPPENING BEFORE. SPEAKER: WELL PLEASE UNDERSTAND. I'M NOT ASKING THIS OUESTION

- 18
- TO CRITICIZE ANYTHING, PARTICULARLY THE GOOD WORK BOTH OF 19
- THESE YOUNG WOMEN HAVE DONE. SO THIS ISN'T A CRITICAL 20
- QUESTION. WHAT I'M TRYING TO GET AT: WHAT IS THE STRUCTURE 21
- 22 THAT WE COULD PUT INTO PLACE? BECAUSE THAT'S THE TASK OF THIS
- COMMISSION. WHAT WOULD HELP TRULY ADDRESS THIS PROBLEM? AND BY 23
- THE WAY, I'M NOT PARTICULARLY CONVINCED THAT IT'S LAWSUITS BY 24
- THE ACLU, BY THE WAY. BUT LET'S LOOK AT THE STRUCTURE. WE'VE 25

- 1 HAD AN ACLU WITH ACCESS TO AND MONITORING THE L.A. COUNTY JAIL
- 2 SINCE 1985. THAT'S WHEN THE ORDER WAS ISSUED BY THE U.S.
- 3 DISTRICT COURT FOR THE CENTRAL DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA. THE
- 4 LAWSUIT ITSELF IN RUTHERFORD WAS FILED 37 YEARS AGO. IN 1975.
- 5 SO WE'VE HAD THE ACLU. WE'VE HAD ACLU MONITORS OF THE COUNTY
- 6 JAIL. WE'VE HAD MR. BOBB AS SPECIAL COUNSEL AND THAT WAS THE
- 7 RESULT OF THE KOLTS COMMISSION, I BELIEVE, FOR THE LAST 20
- 8 YEARS. WE'VE HAD FOR THE LAST, I DON'T KNOW, 10 TO 11 OR 12
- 9 YEARS AN OFFICE OF INDEPENDENT REVIEW, MR. GENNACO AND HIS
- 10 STAFF. AND YET DESPITE ALL OF THIS STRUCTURAL OVERSIGHT -- AND
- 11 BY THE WAY, I SHOULD INCLUDE UNDER RUTHERFORD A UNITED STATES
- 12 DISTRICT JUDGE INITIALLY BILL GRAY AND ULTIMATELY JUDGE
- 13 PREGERSON, WITH ALL OF THIS OVERSIGHT, THE THESIS IS -- AND IT
- 14 MAY WELL BE RIGHT -- THAT THERE IS AND CONTINUES TO BE THE USE
- 15 OF EXCESSIVE FORCE ON LEVELS THAT IS SYSTEMIC AND TOTALLY
- 16 UNACCEPTABLE. SO I'M TRYING TO GET AT WHAT WE SHOULD DO AS A
- 17 COMMISSION HERE, SINCE THOSE THINGS DIDN'T SEEM TO WORK VERY
- 18 WELL, INCLUDING FEDERAL LITIGATION, BY THE WAY, AND JUDICIAL
- 19 OVERSIGHT FOR WHAT APPEARS TO BE NOW CHALLENGING JARNDYCE
- 20 VERSUS JARNDYCE TO THE BLEAK HOUSE BECAUSE WE'RE IN THE SECOND
- 21 GENERATION OF FEDERAL JUDGES NOW THAT HAVE THAT CASE. SO LET
- 22 ME ASK -- SO I'VE MADE A STATEMENT. BUT LET ME ASK A QUESTION.
- 23 THE OUESTION IS THAT WE'VE TALKED A LITTLE BIT ABOUT CAMERAS,
- 24 BUT LET ME ASK YOU, MS. WINTER, THIS COMMISSION, NOT SOME
- 25 FEDERAL DISTRICT JUDGE IN THE ROSAS CASE -- AND I MIGHT NOTE,

- 1 BY THE WAY, THE ACLU ACTUALLY FILED ROSAS AFTER THIS
- 2 COMMISSION WAS FORMED, DID IT NOT? WHEN IT WAS FILED?

3

4 MARGARET WINTER: IT WAS FILED IN JANUARY 2012.

5

- 6 SPEAKER: OKAY. SO THAT SHOWS THE ACLU PERHAPS DIDN'T HAVE A
- 7 LOT OF FAITH IN THIS COMMISSION TO COME UP WITH SOLUTIONS IF
- 8 YOU TOOK THE TACT OF LITIGATION. BUT WOULD THAT BE A FAIR
- 9 STATEMENT? OR WOULD YOU DISAGREE?

- 11 MARGARET WINTER: WELL, I CERTAINLY WOULDN'T PUT IT THAT WAY. I
- 12 THINK THE COMMISSION IS SERVING A VERY IMPORTANT ROLE. I
- 13 HONESTLY DO THINK THAT WE HAVE TO GET AT THIS IMMENSE PROBLEM
- 14 IN DIFFERENT WAYS. I TAKE EXCEPTION WITH THE IDEA THAT
- 15 RUTHERFORD ADDRESSED OR COULD ADDRESS THE PROBLEM OF VIOLENCE.
- 16 THE JUDGE -- AND I DON'T CRITICIZE HIM FOR IT -- DID NOT
- 17 BELIEVE THAT THE RUTHERFORD DECREE COVERED VIOLENCE. WE WERE
- 18 NOT ALLOWED TO LITIGATE IT. WE HAVE A CASE THAT DOES. SO I
- 19 THINK THAT THE COMBINATION COULD BE QUITE POWERFUL OF A
- 20 COMMISSION THAT MAKES FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS, OF A
- 21 FEDERAL COURT THAT HAS THE POWER OF CONTEMPT AND TO ISSUE
- 22 INJUNCTIONS; BUT ABOVE ALL, WITH THE INFORMATION ALL COMING
- 23 OUT, I STILL COME BACK TO MY OWN EXPERIENCE, THAT IT IS ONLY
- 24 WHEN THE PERSON AT THE TOP WHO -- THE BUCK STOPS, THE PERSON
- 25 WHO IS RESPONSIBLE AND THAT'S SHERIFF BACA IN THIS CASE

- 1 DECIDES "I AM GOING TO MAKE THIS CHANGE" AND WE MIGHT BE AT
- 2 THAT MOMENT NOW WHERE WITH ALL OF THESE OTHER PRESSURES, WHICH
- 3 SHOULD NOT BE WITHDRAWN, ANY OF THESE PRESSURES, THEY SHOULD
- 4 CONTINUE THE SUIT AND THE COMMISSION AND REPORTING, ALL OF
- 5 THESE THINGS SHOULD HAPPEN. BUT IF SHERIFF BACA HIMSELF
- 6 PERSONALLY IS MORE AND MORE IN THAT JAIL WALKING THOSE TIERS,
- 7 TALKING TO THOSE DEPUTIES, GETTING IN THOSE CAMERAS, IT'S VERY
- 8 MULTIFACETED SOLUTIONS, AND I HOPE THAT THAT SOLUTIONS
- 9 INCLUDES TAKING DOWN MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL. THE WHOLE JAIL. IT IS
- 10 A DARK DUNGEON WHERE HORRIBLE CULTURE IS FESTERED. AND IF THAT
- 11 COMES DOWN, THAT'S GOING TO BE AN EXCELLENT PART OF THE
- 12 SOLUTIONS.

13

- 14 SPEAKER: LET ME ASK THIS, THOUGH, SINCE NONE OF US UP HERE ARE
- 15 SHERIFF BACA, WHAT I'M TRYING TO GET AT IS: WHAT CAN YOU TELL
- 16 THIS COMMISSION WHAT WE SHOULD OR COULD DO TO MAKE FUNDAMENTAL
- 17 SYSTEMIC CHANGE WITH RESPECT TO THE USE OF EXCESSIVE FORCE AT
- 18 L.A. COUNTY JAIL? TELL US WHAT YOU WOULD HAVE US DO. NOT WHAT
- 19 YOU'D HAVE SHERIFF BACA DO.
- 21 MARGARET WINTER: WELL, COMMISSIONER, I HAVE TO ADMIT THAT WHEN
- 22 I HEARD THE COMMISSION WAS BEING FORMED, I WAS A LITTLE BIT
- 23 SKEPTICAL. I WASN'T SURE WHAT YOU COULD DO. I WAS GLAD THAT IT
- 24 WAS FORMED. BUT I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU SHOULD DO OTHER THAN
- 25 WHAT YOU ARE DOING. TO CALL WITNESSES. TO GET OUT AS MUCH

- 1 INFORMATION AS POSSIBLE. TO LISTEN TO EXPERTS. AND TO MAKE
- 2 RECOMMENDATIONS. I DO NOT KNOW WHAT ELSE ANYBODY CAN DO. I
- 3 THINK THAT TO, AS YOU HEAR FROM SHERIFF BACA, FROM THE ACLU,
- 4 FROM MANY EXPERTS IN CORRECTIONS AND FROM OTHER PEOPLE IN THE
- 5 JAIL WHO HAVE BEEN BEATEN UP THAT I BELIEVE THAT YOU WILL BE
- 6 ABLE TO MAKE CREDIBLE FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS BASED ON
- 7 THE CHANGES THE EXPERTS TELL YOU ARE NECESSARY, WHICH
- 8 UNDOUBTEDLY HAVE TO INCLUDE IMPROVEMENT IN GROSSLY SUBSTANDARD
- 9 POLICIES ON USE OF FORCE, IMPROVEMENT IN GROSSLY SUBSTANDARD
- 10 TRAINING IN DEPUTIES IN USE OF FORCE, IMPROVEMENT IN, YOU
- 11 KNOW, SUPERVISORY INVOLVEMENT, ALL OF THESE THINGS WILL GO
- 12 INTO THE CHANGE. I DO NOT KNOW BEYOND THAT WHAT THIS
- 13 COMMISSION CAN DO. BUT I THINK THAT WHEN ENOUGH SUNLIGHT IS
- 14 BROUGHT TO BEAR ON THIS SITUATION, THAT WE'RE GOING TO SEE
- 15 SOME GOOD CHANGE HERE. I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE MAGIC WAND IS TO
- 16 FIX THIS OTHER THAN CLOSING DOWN THE JAIL. I THINK A FEDERAL
- 17 INJUNCTION PLAYS A BIG PART OF IT. AND I THINK THIS
- 18 COMMISSION'S FINDINGS WOULD PLAY A BIG PART. AND I THINK THAT
- 19 A DIALOGUE BETWEEN THE ACLU, A GENUINE ONE WITH THE SHERIFF IN
- 20 WHICH IT WAS ALL OUT THERE. THERE IS NO MORE MINIMIZING. THERE
- 21 IS AN AGREEMENT OF THE DEPTH AND THE EXTENT OF THIS PROBLEM.
- 22 AND THEN GET THE BEST MINDS, THE BEST CORRECTIONS EXPERTS
- 23 TOGETHER, THE SHERIFF AND THE ACLU, LET THEM COME UP WITH THE
- 24 PARTICULARS AND COME UP WITH AN ACTION PLAN. THAT'S HOW IT'S

- 1 BEEN DONE IN OTHER PLACES. IT WORKS. IT'S NOT IMPOSSIBLE. IT
- 2 CAN BE DONE. IT HAS BEEN DONE. IT CAN BE DONE HERE.

3

4 SPEAKER: SO WE'RE NOT ON A FOOL'S ERRAND?

5

- 6 MARGARET WINTER: I THINK IT'S VERY IMPORTANT WHAT THE
- 7 COMMISSION IS DOING. I THINK IT'S VERY IMPORTANT. EXTREMELY
- 8 IMPORTANT.

9

10 **SPEAKER:** THANK YOU.

- 12 ESTHER LIM: I WOULD LIKE TO ADD, YOUR HONOR. YOU HAVE
- 13 MENTIONED SEVERAL OVERSIGHT AGENCIES. OIR, MERRICK BOBB, ACLU,
- 14 WE HAVE AUSTIN'S REPORT. AND THEY ALL OFFER RECOMMENDATIONS.
- 15 EVEN THIS COMMISSION, YOU'RE GOING TO DO A REPORT AND YOU'RE
- 16 GOING TO PUT IN RECOMMENDATIONS IN YOUR FINDINGS. IT'S A
- 17 MATTER OF: WE CAN PRESENT THIS POWERPOINT, WHATEVER, IN FRONT
- 18 OF BACA AND THE PEOPLE WHO CAN ACTUALLY DO THIS. I THINK
- 19 THAT'S THE ISSUE. IS THAT YOU CAN HAVE ALL THESE REPORTS AND
- 20 YOU CAN HAVE ALL THESE FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS, BUT IF HE
- 21 DOESN'T FOLLOW IT, THEN WE'RE JUST IN A ROOM AND WE'RE JUST
- 22 TELLING YOU WHAT WE KNOW AND WHAT WE SEE. THERE'S JUST NO
- 23 ACTION. I THINK MS. WINTER TALKED ABOUT, THERE NEEDS TO BE AN
- 24 ACTION PLAN AND THERE NEEDS TO BE FOLLOW THROUGH AND IT NEEDS
- 25 TO BE DONE.

1 2 SPEAKER: THANK YOU. 3 SPEAKER: BUT COULD I ASK THIS QUESTION? THERE'S JUST TWO 4 QUESTIONS. ONE, WHEN YOU WITNESSED THIS INCIDENT INVOLVING MR. 5 6 PARKER, DID YOU EVER NOTIFY THE HOSPITAL OR THE MEDICAL STAFF AT MEN'S COUNTY JAIL THAT YOU WITNESSED A BEATING? 7 8 9 ESTHER LIM: THIS INCIDENT HAPPENED AT TWIN TOWERS, AND, NO. 10 11 SPEAKER: AND MY UNDERSTANDING IS ALSO THAT MR. PARKER PLED GUILTY TO ASSAULTING A PEACE OFFICER, IS THAT CORRECT? 12 13 ESTHER LIM: NO, IT'S INCORRECT. THE FIRST TIME THAT IT WENT TO 14 TRIAL, I DID TESTIFY ON BEHALF OF MR. PARKER AND IT RESULTED 15 IN A HUNG JURY, 9-3. AND THEN THE D.A. DECIDED TO TRY THIS 16 AGAIN. AND MR. PARKER PLED NO CONTEST TO OBSTRUCTION. AND THE 17 18 REASON FOR THAT WAS BECAUSE IF HE PLED, HE WOULD NOT HAVE TO 19 STAY IN THE L.A. COUNTY JAILS. HE WOULD BE RELEASED THAT DAY. 20 IT WAS THANKSGIVING. HE DIDN'T WANT TO SPEND ANOTHER HOLIDAY INSIDE L.A. COUNTY JAIL. 21 22 23 SPEAKER: BUT HE HAD A LAWYER REPRESENT HIM AT THE CRIMINAL PROSECUTION, DID HE NOT? 24

ESTHER LIM: A PUBLIC DEFENDER, YES.

1

2 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ANY FURTHER QUESTIONS? 3 4 5 SPEAKER: JUST A FEW QUESTIONS. 6 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: BY ALL MEANS. 7 8 9 SPEAKER: MS. WINTER, YOU HAVE INVESTIGATED AND HAVE BEEN INVOLVED IN CASES AROUND THE COUNTRY, AS YOU'VE SAID, FROM 10 11 DEATH ROW CONDITIONS IN MISSISSIPPI TO A JAIL HERE IN L.A. THAT HOUSES A WHOLE RANGE OF PEOPLE INCLUDING THE INDIVIDUAL 12 13 WE HEARD FROM THIS MORNING WHO WAS THERE ON AN IMMIGRATION HOLD IN THE FACILITY. ONE OF THE THEM THAT COMES UP AS WE READ 14 ARTICLES AND TALK AND DO OUR WORK IS THAT SOMEHOW PEOPLE WHO 15 ARE INCARCERATED IN THE L.A. COUNTY JAIL, INMATES, ARE LESS 16 CREDIBLE, THAT THEY'RE INHERENTLY LESS CREDIBLE, THAT THEIR 17 18 WORD IS MORE SUSPECT, THAT THEIR MOTIVE TO MAKE FALSE 19 ALLEGATIONS IS HIGHER THAN MOST. IS THAT YOUR EXPERIENCE? AND 20 ALSO, WHY DO PEOPLE SEE INMATES THAT WAY? 21 22 MARGARET WINTER: WELL, MY EXPERIENCE IS THAT IT IS THE SAME 23 SITUATION WITH RESPECT TO CREDIBILITY AS IN L.A. COUNTY JAIL OR ANY PRISON IN THE COUNTRY, THAT YOU FIND A MIX OF HUMANITY. 24 THAT YOU FIND GOOD PEOPLE AND YOU FIND WRECKS AND YOU FIND 25

1 TERRIBLE DANGEROUS PEOPLE AND YOU FIND EVERYTHING IN BETWEEN. AND AS AN INVESTIGATOR, YOU DO WHAT EVERYBODY HAS TO DO. YOU 2 HAVE TO WEIGH CREDIBILITY. YOU HAVE TO LOOK FOR CONSISTENCIES 3 AND INCONSISTENCIES AND PATTERNS AND THEN YOU FIND WHETHER 4 THINGS ARE CORROBORATED OR NOT OR CONTRADICTED BY EXTRANEOUS 5 EVIDENCE. IT'S THE SAME PROCESS THAT ALL OF YOU DO AND WHAT I 6 KNOW IS THAT THERE IS CERTAINLY NO REASON WHY INMATES IN L.A. 7 8 COUNTY JAIL ARE ANY LESS CREDIBLE IN MISSISSIPPI THAN IN 9 MARICOPA JAILS IN PHOENIX WHICH IS THE FOURTH BIGGEST JAIL IN 10 THE COUNTRY OR IN PRISONS -- I'VE BEEN IN TEXAS, SO MANY 11 PLACES. AND WHAT I KNOW IS IS THAT I HAVE NEVER CONCLUDED THAT THERE WAS A MAJOR FEDERAL CONSTITUTIONAL VIOLATIONS THAT HAVE 12 NOT BEEN VINDICATED ON THE FACTS. I MEAN, EITHER A PERSON AT 13 THE TOP HAS FIXED IT LIKE THE COMMISSIONER DID OR YOU GO TO 14 COURT AND YOU GET YOUR FINDINGS OF FACT, BUT THE ACLU IS NOT 15 IN THE HABIT OF BRINGING A FEDERAL LAWSUIT OR MAKING SUCH 16 EXTREME CHARGES BASED ON A HANDFUL, A SMATTERING OF INMATE 17 18 REPORTS WHICH MAY OR MAY NOT BE TRUE. NO. YOU'RE LOOKING AT A 19 MASS OF EVIDENCE LIKE ANY INVESTIGATOR DOES. AND THEN WHEN YOU -- AND WHAT WE ARE CONCLUDING IS WE'RE NOT CONCLUDING GUILT OR 20 INNOCENCE OR YES OR NO OR VIOLATION OR NOT. WE'RE SAYING THIS 21 22 IS A CASE THAT SHOULD BE BROUGHT. THIS IS A CASE THAT NEEDS TO 23 BE LOOKED INTO. THIS IS A CASE THAT A FEDERAL COURT SHOULD BE LOOKING AT OR A COMMISSION LIKE THIS. THAT'S WHAT WE DO. AND 24

THE PRISONERS IN L.A. ARE NEITHER MORE NOR LESS CREDIBLE THAN

THEY ARE IN ANY OF THE OTHER DOZENS OF JURISDICTIONS WHERE 1 WE'VE INVESTIGATED. 2 3 SPEAKER: I THOUGHT IT WAS HELPFUL TO HEAR ABOUT YOUR 4 EXPERIENCE IN MISSISSIPPI WHERE COMMISSIONER EPPS CALLS YOU 5 AND SAYS I'M PUTTING MY BEST INTERNAL AFFAIRS INVESTIGATOR ON 6 THIS MATTER AND SENDS HIM OUT TO INVESTIGATE AND AS A RESULT 7 8 BOTH FINDS THE ALLEGATIONS THAT YOU BROUGHT TO BE CREDIBLE BUT 9 ALSO, THEN, TAKES IMMEDIATE, ACTIONABLE STEPS TO CHANGE WHAT 10 IS HAPPENING IN THAT INSTITUTION. SHERIFF BACA, FOR ALL OF THE 11 YEARS OF OIR AND MERRICK BOBB AND PARK AND ACLU LAWSUITS, BACA'S BEEN SHERIFF FOR 13 YEARS, 14 YEARS, ROUGHLY? HAVE YOU 12 13 RECEIVED THAT PHONE CALL FROM HIM YET? 14 MARGARET WINTER: WELL, I THINK WE -- I'M KIND OF HEARING THAT 15 16 PHONE CALL. CALL ME. MAYBE I'M A CRAZY OPTIMIST. I BELIEVE SOMETHING GOOD IS GOING TO HAPPEN. THE MOST IMPORTANT THING IS 17 18 THE WAKEUP CALL WHEN SOMEBODY REALIZES AND IS WILLING -- I 19 BELIEVE THERE'S STILL MINIMIZATION, MINIMIZING. I DON'T THINK WE'RE ALL THE WAY THERE. BUT I THINK THAT WE ARE -- YOU KNOW, 20 HE MAKES -- HE HAS SAID IN THAT LAST FACE-TO-FACE MEETING WE 21 22 WERE IN, WHICH WAS THE DAY OF THE PRESS CONFERENCE, HE SAID

"YOU KNOW, MY GOAL IS TO OUT ACLU THE ACLU." AND I THINK THAT

SHOWS THE RIGHT MINDSET. AND IT'S THE RIGHT THING THAT

COMMISSIONER EPPS HAS SAID TO ME. EVERYBODY NEEDS TO BE

23

24

- 1 MONITORED. I MEAN WE ALL NEED TO BE. WE ALL NEED SOMEBODY
- 2 LOOKING OVER OUR SHOULDER. AND WHEN A PERSON WHO'S NOT USED TO
- 3 HAVING TO DO THAT IS READY TO ACKNOWLEDGE THAT, I HAVE SEEN
- 4 PROFOUND CHANGES. AND TO MENTION COMMISSIONER EPPS AND DEPUTY
- 5 COMMISSIONER SPARKMAN IN THE MISSISSIPPI SYSTEM. THESE ARE
- 6 PEOPLE WHO HAVE BEEN IN CORRECTIONS ALL THEIR YEARS THEY WERE
- 7 SAYING THE INMATES ARE LYING, LOCK THEM UP AS LONG AS YOU CAN
- 8 AND AS HARD AS YOU CAN AND CAN GET TURNED AROUND IN A CRISIS
- 9 SITUATION, WHOSE CONSCIOUSNESS CAN BE CHANGED. AND I AM FAR
- 10 FROM RULING OUT THAT THIS IS WHERE WE COULD BE AT HERE. THIS
- 11 IS LIKE GOING THROUGH A TRIAL BY FIRE. IT'S A FORGE. IT'S LIKE
- 12 A TREMENDOUSLY HOT FIRE THAT'S HAPPENING NOW WITH THE L.A.
- 13 TIMES EVERY WEEK, WITH THIS COMMISSION, WITH A FEDERAL
- 14 CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION GOING ON, THESE ARE BIG EVENTS. AND
- 15 THEY CAN BE SOUL SEARING EVENTS IN A GOOD WAY FOR EVERYBODY
- 16 INVOLVED. I THINK ALL THESE THINGS, INCLUDING THIS COMMISSION,
- 17 IS GOING TO MAKE A BIG DIFFERENCE. YOU KNOW, COMMISSIONER
- 18 BUSANSKY, YOU WERE ON THAT -- HEADING UP THAT COMMISSION ON
- 19 SAFETY AND ABUSE IN AMERICA'S PRISONS. THAT COMMISSION MADE A
- 20 DIFFERENCE. THAT MADE A DIFFERENCE TO -- THERE WERE ALL THE
- 21 INFORMATION AND A TERRIBLE SITUATION THAT THE GENERAL PUBLIC
- 22 WASN'T AWARE OF. AND THAT MADE A DIFFERENCE. THE NPREC
- 23 COMMISSION ON RAPE, I MEAN IT MADE -- IT WAS A SEA CHANGE.
- 24 IT'S NOT THAT RAPE DOESN'T HAPPEN IN PRISONS ANYMORE, BUT BY
- 25 GOD IT CHANGED PEOPLE'S CONSCIOUSNESS AND HAD REVERBERATIONS

- 1 THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE COUNTRY. I THINK THAT IT WILL BE THE SAME
- 2 THING WITH THIS COMMISSION, THAT IT WILL BE A WATERSHED EVENT
- 3 TO, YOU KNOW, FOR AN EMINENT PANEL TO SERIOUSLY TAKE EVIDENCE
- 4 AND TO MAKE FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS. IT'S NOT A MAGIC
- 5 WAND, BUT IT CHANGES THE DYNAMIC.

6

- 7 SPEAKER: AS WE GO FORWARD IN THIS PROCESS AND YOU BEGIN TO
- 8 THINK ABOUT WAYS IN WHICH THE SEED OF OPTIMISM TO TAKE HOLD,
- 9 RIGHT? TO WHATEVER THOSE MECHANISMS MAY BE, THOSE SYSTEMS,
- 10 THOSE REFORMS, I'M CERTAIN SOME OF THEM WILL BE THINGS THAT
- 11 COULD BE DONE WITHIN A JUDICIAL SETTING, SOME OF THEM MAYBE I
- 12 WOULD SUGGEST EXTRA JUDICIAL, THINGS THAT THE BOARD OF
- 13 SUPERVISORS OR OTHERS MAY HAVE THE POWER TO DO, I WOULD JUST
- 14 ASK THAT YOU AND YOUR COLLEAGUES PROVIDE US WITH THOSE
- 15 THOUGHTS AS THIS MOVES FORWARD.

16

17 MARGARET WINTER: ABSOLUTELY.

18

- 19 SPEAKER: AND I APPRECIATE THE TWO MONITORS COMING HERE TODAY.
- 20 OBVIOUSLY THIS IS -- HAS BEEN AND CONTINUES TO BE A VERY
- 21 CHALLENGING PLACE TO WORK AND A SET OF CONDITIONS AND REALLY
- 22 APPRECIATE YOUR CANDOR HERE TODAY. THANK YOU.

- 24 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ARE THERE ANY FURTHER QUESTIONS OF
- 25 THESE THREE WITNESSES?

1

25

MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: NO QUESTIONS, BUT I CAN TELL YOU ABOUT 2 LUNCH IF THERE ARE NO OTHER QUESTIONS. LUNCH IS SET TO GO BACK 3 IN THE SAME AREA. AND THANK YOU TO JUDGE TEVRIZIAN FOR MAKING 4 LUNCH POSSIBLE FOR US. AGAIN, I WOULD ASK COMMISSIONERS TO SIT 5 IN THREE DIFFERENT AREAS. SINCE YOU LEARNED THE DRILL LAST 6 TIME, WE HAVEN'T MARKED THEM A, B OR C, THE RULE OF THREE THAT 7 8 NO MORE THAN THREE OF YOU SIT TOGETHER AND THAT IF THERE ARE 9 THREE OF YOU OR LESS THAT YOU NOT TALK ABOUT COMMISSION 10 BUSINESS. AND JUDGE BAIRD, I THINK IF WE CAN PERHAPS KEEP IT 11 TO A HALF HOUR? 12 13 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: LUNCH? 14 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: YES. 15 16 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: LUNCH? BEFORE YOU DO THAT, THERE 17 18 ARE THREE SPEAKERS THAT WISH TO BE HEARD ON THIS PARTICULAR 19 SUBJECT. SO I THINK THREE MINUTES, THAT'S 10 MORE MINUTES. DO 20 YOU HAVE ANY ISSUES WITH THAT? 21 22 SPEAKER: WE'LL SEE WHEN WE FINISH. I CERTAINLY WOULD MAKE SURE WE HAVE ENOUGH TIME FOR LUNCH. AND GET STARTED IN THE 23 AFTERNOON. 24

- 1 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ARE THESE THREE WITNESSES, THEN,
- 2 EXCUSED? THANK YOU VERY MUCH ON BEHALF OF THE COMMISSION EVERY
- 3 ONE OF YOU FOR YOUR TIME. AND I KNOW THE EMOTIONAL ENERGY THAT
- 4 YOU HAVE PUT INTO YOUR TESTIMONY, WE DO ALL APPRECIATE IT.

5

- 6 REV. CECIL L. MURRAY: YES, MADAME CHAIR, COULD WE REALLY SAY
- 7 TO OUR THREE ANGELS: THANK YOU, THANK YOU, THANK YOU.
- 8 [APPLAUSE.]

9

- 10 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: I'D LIKE TO CALL JUST IN THE ORDER
- 11 THAT I HAVE BEEN GIVEN, I DO WANT TO REMIND ALL OF THE
- 12 SPEAKERS: YOU HAVE EXACTLY THREE MINUTES. AND BECAUSE OF THE
- 13 NUMBER OF REQUESTS THAT WE'VE HAD, IT'S GOING TO BE KEPT
- 14 ENTIRELY TO THREE MINUTES. ALEX, IS THAT SANCHEZ? ALEX
- 15 SANCHEZ? MR. SANCHEZ, COULD YOU PLEASE STEP FORWARD?
- 16 GOOD AFTERNOON. MR. SANCHEZ, PLEASE GO AHEAD, AS SOON AS THAT
- 17 LIGHT GOES ON, THAT MEANS YOUR THREE MINUTES ARE UP.

- 19 SPEAKER: OKAY. IT'S AN OUTRAGE THAT WE'RE STILL DEALING WITH
- 20 THE SAME ISSUES HERE OF THE EXTREME FORCE YOU KNOW THAT
- 21 SHERIFF OFFICERS DO ON INMATES IN THE PRISON, ESPECIALLY THE
- 22 COUNTY JAIL. I MYSELF WENT, HAVE BEEN IN THE COUNTY JAIL IN
- 23 '92, '93, '94. AND I HAD EXPERIENCE SIMILAR INCIDENTS WHERE
- 24 SHERIFFS WILL TAKE ME TO THE SIDE AND BEAT ME UP OR PROVOKE ME
- 25 TO TRY TO SWING ON THEM SO THEY COULD BEAT ME UP. SO IT'S AN

- 1 OUTRAGE THAT AT THIS TIME, AFTER SO MANY YEARS AND SO MANY
- 2 LAWSUITS AND SO MANY PEOPLE COMING OUT AND SO MANY WITNESSES
- 3 WILLING TO COME FORWARD, THEY ARE NOT TAKEN SERIOUSLY. AND AS
- 4 A RESULT, THEY'RE QUESTIONED. IF YOU'RE QUESTIONING THE
- 5 INTEGRITY OF SOMEBODY THAT'S SAYING I'M BEATEN UP, I'M BEING
- 6 ABUSED BY LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS, THEN WE SHOULD ALSO
- 7 EXAMINE THE CREDIBILITY OF THOSE OFFICERS AND SEE THE BOTTOM
- 8 LINE. JUST TRY TO FIGURE OUT WHAT REALLY IS BEHIND THIS. WE --
- 9 THERE'S BEEN MANY INCIDENTS WHERE, YOU KNOW, MANY INMATES HAVE
- 10 GOTTEN BEAT UP. AND THEY'VE MADE BIG, HUGE NEWS. AND I JUST
- 11 WANT THIS COMMISSION TO BE ABLE TO TAKE ALL OF THAT AND NOT
- 12 JUST SAY THAT, YOU KNOW, IT'S JUST ANOTHER INMATES TRYING TO
- 13 GET OUT OF A CASE OR TRYING TO MAKE SOME MONEY BECAUSE IT'S
- 14 REALLY NOT THE BOTTOM LINE. THE BOTTOM LINE OVER HERE IS THAT
- 15 WE HAVE HAD AN OVERCROWDING ISSUE BECAUSE OF SO MANY LAWS THAT
- 16 ARE USED NOW TO INCARCERATE PEOPLE. AND THEY ARE BEING
- 17 INCARCERATED AS SARDINES IN THIS MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL IN THE
- 18 TWIN TOWERS, IN WAYSIDE, THAT THE OVERCROWDEDNESS ALSO COMES
- 19 TO A POINT WHERE IT AFFECTS THE OFFICERS. IT AFFECTS THE
- 20 OFFICERS' WITNESSING VIOLENCE. SOMETIMES THEY'RE A VICTIM
- 21 THEMSELVES. AND THEY TAKE THIS OUTRAGE BACK ON OTHER INMATES.
- 22 ONCE AN OFFICER IS BEATEN UP, THERE SHOULD BE A PROCESS WHERE
- 23 THEY HAVE TO BE MEDICALLY EXAMINED, PSYCHOLOGICALLY EXAMINED
- 24 BECAUSE THEY COME -- IT'S POST-TRAUMATIC STRESS DISORDER. AND
- 25 THEY COME BACK AND THEY GET IT OUT ON THE COPS. WE KNOW THAT.

- 1 WE KNOW THAT WHEN AN OFFICER GETS BEATEN UP, YOU KNOW, WHEN I
- 2 WAS IN THE COUNTY JAIL, WE SHOULD EXPECT A FEW MORE OF US
- 3 GETTING BEAT UP. BECAUSE THAT'S HOW THEY WORK. SO I WOULD LIKE
- 4 TO ALSO SAY THAT MANY OF THESE OFFICERS ARE ROOKIES. AND
- 5 THEY'RE GOING IN THERE TO BE TRAINED. AND THEY ARE GOING IN
- 6 THERE TO BE HARDENED. I WOULD JUST LIKE TO TAKE THAT INTO
- 7 ACCOUNT IN YOUR DECISION.

8

- 9 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: THANK YOU VERY MUCH, MR. SANCHEZ I
- 10 CAN'T READ YOUR FIRST NAME, BUT MR. VASQUEZ OR VARQUEZ? WHAT
- 11 IS YOUR FIRST NAME?

12

13 **SPEAKER:** RODRIGO.

14

15 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: RODRIGO, THANK YOU. GO AHEAD.

- 17 SPEAKER: SO I WAS IN COUNTY LIKE TWO YEARS AGO. AND AS SOON AS
- 18 WE WENT IN, THE DEPUTIES TOLD EVERYBODY AGAINST THE WALL,
- 19 SHOULDER AGAINST THE WALL, LOOK DOWN. AND LIKE SCREAMING.
- 20 PROBABLY LIKE SIX, SEVEN OF US, I MEAN SEVEN DEPUTIES AND
- 21 PROBABLY LIKE 15 OF US. AND AS SOON AS SOMEBODY DIDN'T LOOK
- 22 DOWN OR DIDN'T PUT THEIR SHOULDER AGAINST THE WALL, KIND OF
- 23 WAS LOOKING AROUND, IMMEDIATELY THE DEPUTIES WOULD KIND OF
- 24 LIKE JUMP THEM, BEAT THEM UP, PUNCH THEM IN THE FACE, BEAT
- 25 THEM DOWN. AND THEY SAID GET UP. AGAIN, LET'S TRY THIS AGAIN,

- 1 EVERYBODY. SHOULDER AGAINST THE WALL. EVERYBODY LOOK DOWN. AND
- 2 IMMEDIATELY EVERYBODY WOULD, LIKE, KIND OF LIKE WITNESS TO
- 3 WHAT WAS GOING ON. YOU LEARN RIGHT AWAY THAT, OH, YOU KNOW,
- 4 THIS IS A HIGH CULTURE OF VIOLENCE IN HERE. SO YOU HAVE TO
- 5 KIND OF LIKE LEARN QUICK TO KIND OF LIKE STAY ON YOUR TOES AND
- 6 NOT GET BEAT UP. BUT I WANT TO ECHO A LITTLE BIT OF WHAT
- 7 EVERYBODY WAS SAYING THAT THE HIGH CULTURE OF VIOLENCE ALSO TO
- 8 KIND OF LIKE FRAME WHAT TYPE OF SOLUTIONS, ALSO ECHO THAT NO
- 9 ONE SOLUTIONS IS GOING TO HIT IT RIGHT. WE NEED MULTIPLE. BUT
- 10 THE TYPE OF TRAINING THEY RECEIVE, IT KIND OF ADDS ON TO THE
- 11 CULTURE OF VIOLENCE, YOU KNOW. I REMEMBER ONE TIME ALSO THERE
- 12 WAS AN INMATE, HE WAS HAVING ANXIETY ISSUES. AND I TRIED TO
- 13 CALM HIM DOWN. AND AS SOON AS THEY OPENED THE DOOR, I THINK TO
- 14 GIVE US LIKE SOME BURRITOS OR APPLES, THE INMATE RAN OUT REAL
- 15 OUICK. AND I WAS THINKING WHOA, WHAT WAS THAT INMATE THINKING
- 16 ABOUT? ACTUALLY ESCAPING? AND THAT'S HOW NERVOUS AND SCARED
- 17 THAT INMATE WAS. AND THE FIRST THING WE HEARD WAS THE INMATE
- 18 SCREAM. AND I WANT TO SAY THAT I NEVER HEARD PEOPLE SCREAM AND
- 19 CRY IN MY LIFE THAN THAT TIME I WAS IN COUNTY. IT WAS REALLY
- 20 SHOCKING TO HEAR PEOPLE SCREAM AND CRY THE WAY THEY DID, DUE
- 21 TO THE ABUSE OF THE DEPUTIES. RIGHT AWAY I HEARD THE ECHO
- 22 SHOTS OF THE DEPUTIES HITTING THE INMATE IN THE RIBS. YOU
- 23 COULD HEAR LIKE THE ECHO SHOTS LIKE THROUGH THE WALLS YOU
- 24 COULD HEAR THEM RIGHT AWAY THEY CAME BACK IN AND ASKED
- 25 EVERYBODY TO SAY THEIR NAME, THEIR NUMBER AND CAMERA AND ASKED

- 1 THEM "OH, ALL RIGHT, YOU GUYS GOING TO SAY YOU HEARD NOTHING.
- 2 YOU DIDN'T SEE ANYTHING, HEARD NOTHING. AND IF YOU HAVE A
- 3 PROBLEM WITH THAT, WE'RE GOING TO TAKE YOU AND YOU'RE GOING TO
- 4 HEAR THE SAME THING YOU HEARD. SO EVERYBODY SAID OH, I DON'T
- 5 KNOW WHAT HAPPENED. I WAS SLEEPING. OR I DON'T KNOW. I DON'T
- 6 KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON HERE. SO RIGHT AWAY YOU HAVE THAT FORCE
- 7 SAYING "I DARE YOU TO SAY THAT YOU HEARD SOMETHING OF
- 8 VIOLENCE." AND I JUST WANT TO ECHO THAT A LOT OF PEOPLE HAVE
- 9 BEEN OUT HERE KNOW THAT IT EXISTS. SO, AGAIN, THE CREDIBILITY
- 10 ISSUE SHOULD NOT BE HIGH.

11

- 12 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: THANK YOU. THANK YOU VERY MUCH. THE
- 13 NEXT WITNESS IS WALTER MAGANES? MR. MAGANES?
- 15 SPEAKER: GOOD AFTERNOON. YES, IN REGARDS TO THE VIOLENCE WHICH
- 16 IS THE TOPIC HERE, I SPENT MANY YEARS WITHIN THE SYSTEM FROM A
- 17 JUVENILE INTO THE ADULT SYSTEM. AND I WAS A PART OF THAT
- 18 VIOLENCE. WE FED OFF THAT VIOLENCE. WE THOUGHT THAT IT MADE US
- 19 TOUGH. AND SO WE FED OFF OF THAT VIOLENCE. AND I WAS A PART OF
- 20 IT. SO I SAW THE VIOLENCE THAT WAS COMMITTED IN THERE. AND A
- 21 PART OF BEING OF IT, SOME OF IT WAS INSTIGATED, A LOT OF IT
- 22 WAS INSTIGATED BY THE DEPARTMENT ITSELF BECAUSE WE ARE TAUGHT
- 23 THAT WE DON'T TALK. WE TAKE CARE OF OUR OWN THINGS WITHIN
- 24 INSIDE. SO WHEN ISSUES WOULD COME UP WITH THE DEPARTMENT, THEY
- 25 FELT THAT SOMEBODY NEEDED TO BE TAKEN CARE OF WITHIN BECAUSE

- 1 THEY KNOW HOW WE DEAL WITH OUR ISSUES, THAT THEY WERE GIVEN TO
- 2 US. THEY WERE FED TO THE LIONS. SO WE WOULD TAKE CARE OF THESE
- 3 ISSUES FOR THEM, YOU KNOW. SOMETIMES INDIRECTLY, SOMETIMES THE
- 4 GUYS DID NOT KNOW WHY THEY WERE BEATING SOMEBODY UP. BUT THEY
- 5 WERE BEATING SOMEBODY UP. OR WE WOULD BEAT SOMEBODY UP. AND IT
- 6 WAS IN REGARDS TO MAYBE DISRESPECTING AN OFFICER OR MAYBE IT
- 7 WAS WHATEVER, SOME PERSONAL ISSUE WITH AN INMATE. SO THESE
- 8 THINGS DO HAPPEN. I BELIEVE THAT PART OF IT IS THE OFFICERS
- 9 THAT ARE BEING PUT INTO THE DEPARTMENT, THEY'RE COMING FROM
- 10 THE SAME NEIGHBORHOODS THAT I COME FROM. THEY'RE BEING ENTICED
- 11 WITH A GREAT FUTURE, SALARIES AND WHATNOT TO JOIN THIS
- 12 DEPARTMENT. AND THEN WHEN THEY RECEIVE THIS TRAINING, THEY
- 13 RECEIVE TRAINING TO BE SOMEWHAT BRUTAL, I BELIEVE. THEY'RE NOT
- 14 BEING TRAINED TO BE GENTLE TO THE INMATES BECAUSE THEY SEE THE
- 15 INMATES AS THE ENEMY OR WHATEVER CRIMINAL THAT MIGHT BE,
- 16 WHETHER IT'S A LADY SELLING AT THAT MALEASE OR THE GUY THAT'S
- 17 REALLY COMMITTING ROBBERIES OR MURDERS, WHATNOT. WE'RE ALL
- 18 TOGETHER THE LADY SAID DEVOID OF LIFE. THERE'S SO MANY
- 19 DIFFERENT WALKS OF LIFE GOING IN THERE. THERE ARE PEOPLE GOING
- 20 IN THERE FOR TRAFFIC VIOLATIONS MIXED WITH MURDERERS AND
- 21 ROBBERS AND WHATNOT. SO THESE PEOPLE ARE BEING PREYED UPON BY
- 22 A CERTAIN DEGREE. NOT JUST BY THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, BUT BY
- 23 THE INMATES THAT ARE IN THERE. SO I THINK IT HAS A LOT --
- 24 THERE'S SO MANY DIFFERENT THINGS THAT ARE GOING WRONG WITH THE
- 25 SYSTEM. IT'S NOT JUST ONE. IT IS THE OFFICERS THEMSELVES. IT

- 1 IS THE COMMUNITIES WHERE THESE ISSUES ARE COMING FROM, BECAUSE
- 2 WE HAVE A HIGH RATE OF SO-CALLED CRIME IN OUR COMMUNITIES AND
- 3 WE'RE BEING INCARCERATED. WE'RE LOOKED UPON AS JOB SECURITY.
- 4 WE ARE JOB SECURITY FOR OFFICERS, FOR LAWYERS, FOR JUDGES AND
- 5 FOR EVERYTHING ELSE. SO WE'RE A COMMODITY. AND WE'RE NOT BEING
- 6 LOOKED AT AS PEOPLE. WE'RE JUST BEING SHUFFLED INTO THE
- 7 SYSTEM. PUSH THEM IN THERE AND CAN THEM UP. HAVE THEM IN THERE
- 8 AND LET THIS VIOLENCE FESTER WITHIN THESE WALLS. AND BEING A
- 9 PART OF IT, I KNOW SOMEWHAT WHERE IT COMES FROM AND THE OTHER
- 10 PART MAYBE I DON'T UNDERSTAND. BUT IT HAS A LOT TO DO WITH THE
- 11 WAY THEY ARE TRAINED. IT HAS TO DO WITH US AS PEOPLE THAT ARE
- 12 IN THAT ENVIRONMENT BEING AGGRESSIVE ALSO, AS WELL, AND BEING
- 13 TAUGHT TO BE SO. BUT THEY ARE BEING TAUGHT TO DO THE SAME
- 14 BECAUSE WE ARE LOOKED AT AS ENEMIES. WE LOOKED AT THEM AS
- 15 THEY'RE THE ENEMIES AND WE ARE ENEMIES TO THEM. SO THEY TREAT
- 16 IT AS SUCH. AND I THINK THAT IT IS THEIR TRAINING. IT IS THE
- 17 PEOPLE THAT ARE COMING IN THROUGH THERE THAT THEY'RE NOT ALL
- 18 LIARS. NOT EVERYBODY SHOULD BE LOOKED AT AS A LIAR. AND THERE
- 19 IS THE CREDIBILITY TO PEOPLE AS HUMANS, AS HUMAN BEINGS WHEN
- 20 THEY'RE COMING IN THERE, ESPECIALLY THEY'RE REACHING OUT TO
- 21 THE SAME OFFICERS FOR PROTECTION. BECAUSE A LOT OF TIMES
- 22 THEY'RE NOT OFFERING IT. THEY'RE JUST BEING, JUST GO BACK OUT
- 23 THERE, JUST GET BACK IN THERE.

- 1 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: I DO WANT TO REMIND YOU YOUR THREE
- 2 MINUTES ARE UP. SO IF YOU WANT TO CONCLUDE.

3

- 4 SPEAKER: THAT'S IT. I MEAN I'M HOPING THAT SOMETHING WILL BE
- 5 DONE IN REGARDS TO THE WAY THEY'RE BEING TRAINED, THE PEOPLE
- 6 THAT ARE BEING ALLOWED TO GET IN THERE. AND FOR THE PURPOSES
- 7 OF WHY THEY'RE BEING PUT THERE. THANK YOU.

8

- 9 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: THANK YOU VERY MUCH, MR. MAGANES.
- 10 BEFORE WE RECESS, I WOULD LIKE TO REMIND MY FELLOW
- 11 COMMISSIONERS, I KNOW THAT THERE ARE PEOPLE -- I ASSUME THAT
- 12 THERE ARE PEOPLE OUT THERE FROM THE PRESS. WE HAVE A RULE NOW
- 13 THAT THE -- ALL PRESS INQUIRIES AND WHATNOT ARE TO GO THROUGH
- 14 MS. KRINSKY. WE ANTICIPATE TO HAVE A COMMUNICATIONS PERSON
- 15 HANDLING THESE THINGS SOON. IN THE MEANTIME, I WOULD LIKE TO
- 16 ADVISE AND REMIND MY FELLOW COMMISSIONERS THAT THE PRESS IS TO
- 17 BE SENT TO YOU. ALL RIGHT. HOW MUCH TIME ARE WE GOING TO TAKE
- 18 OFF? 30 MINUTES? 1:00? 1:00. ALL RIGHT. VERY WELL, THEN. WE
- 19 ARE NOW IN RECESS FOR LUNCH. NO MORE THAN THREE IN THE SAME
- 20 PLACE. [LUNCH BREAK]

- 22 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ I'M SORRY. BEFORE WE START, I WOULD LIKE
- 23 TO SAY SOMETHING. IT IS NOT EASY FOR ME BEING HERE. BUT I WANT
- 24 YOU TO BE SURE ABOUT THIS. IT'S BECAUSE MY FAITH, AND MY FAITH
- 25 AND MY VALUES. MY VALUES OF HONOR, OF INTEGRITY, OF

- 1 COMPASSION, OF JUSTICE FOR THE PEOPLE WHO I AM WORKING WITH.
- 2 AND THIS IS WHY I'M HERE. IT'S NOT EASY. BUT I'M HERE FOR
- 3 THEM. THANK YOU. THANK YOU CHAPLAIN JUAREZ, CERTAINLY ON
- 4 BEHALF OF MY FELLOW COMMISSIONERS, WE THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

6 REV. CECIL L. MURRAY: THANK YOU.

8 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: WE DO DEPEND ON THAT SORT OF

9 TESTIMONY. THANK YOU AGAIN.

5

7

10

14

20

22

- 11 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THANK YOU, FATHER JUAREZ. LET'S JUST TAKE
- 12 IT SLOWLY. CAN YOU TELL US BRIEFLY ABOUT YOUR EDUCATION AND
- 13 PROFESSIONAL BACKGROUND?
- 15 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. I HAVE TWO DEGREES. A BACHELOR'S
- 16 DEGREE IN PHILOSOPHY AND GEOLOGY AND MASTER IN SPIRITUALITY.
- 17 AND THEN I COME HERE IN 1990 AND I WAS INVITED TO PARTICIPATE
- 18 IN THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES. AND I STUDY ANOTHER FOUR-
- 19 YEAR AND I WAS ORDAINED IN 2000.
- 21 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO YOU COME FROM MEXICO, IS THAT CORRECT?
- 23 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.
- 25 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHEN WERE YOU ORDAINED?

1 2 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: IN 2000. 3 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HAVE YOU BEEN WORKING AS A CHAPLAIN IN THE 4 5 MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL? 6 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, I HAVE BEEN THERE SINCE JULY 1998. 7 8 9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND HAVE YOU BEEN IN THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL FROM 1998 TO THE PRESENT? 10 11 12 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, I DO. 13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: TAKE YOUR TIME, OKAY? CAN YOU JUST TELL US 14 ABOUT YOUR MINISTRY AS A CHAPLAIN? WHAT DO YOU DO? 15 16 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, USUALLY WE TALK ONE-ON-ONE WITH 17 18 INMATES. I WORK THE ROWS TO SEE THE INMATES WHO ARE IN THE 19 SINGLE CELLS. BEFORE I PROVIDE SERVICES FOR NOW JUST I WORKING 20 THE ROWS ONE-ON-ONE WITH THE INMATES. HELPING THEM THROUGH TO GET CONTACT WITH THEIR EMBASSIES, BECAUSE I SPEAK SPANISH, SO 21 22 I HELP THEM TO CONTACT THEIR FAMILIES, BUT MOST OF THE TIME WITH THE EMBASSIES TO GET SOME SUPPORT FROM THEM. 23

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: MY UNDERSTANDING, FATHER JUAREZ, IS THAT
- 2 OVER THE TIME YOU'VE BEEN IN MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL, YOU'VE
- 3 WITNESSED SEVERAL INSTANCES INVOLVING THE USE OF FORCE WHERE
- 4 YOU ACTUALLY SAW SOMETHING, IS THAT CORRECT?

5

6 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.

7

- 8 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: I'D LIKE TO DISCUSS EACH ONE. COULD WE
- 9 START WITH THE FIRST USE OF FORCE INCIDENT WHICH YOU ACTUALLY
- 10 WITNESSED. DO YOU RECALL WHEN THAT WAS?

11

- 12 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. IT WAS PROBABLY IN 2000. I WAS IN
- 13 THE CHAPEL. WE WERE SENDING PASSES, BECAUSE WE SEND PASSES
- 14 THROUGH THE COMPUTER TO THE DORMS AND THEN THE DEPUTIES GIVE
- 15 THE PASSES TO THE INMATES AND THEY COME TO US. SO I WAS
- 16 WAITING TO SEE IF THEY COME ALREADY. I WENT TO THE CHAPEL. AND
- 17 ONE AFRICAN-AMERICAN INMATE WAS COMING FROM THE BACK DOOR. AND
- 18 BEHIND HIM PROBABLY 6 OR 7 FEETS BEHIND HIM WAS COMING AND HE
- 19 WAS TELLING HIM "STOP! STOP! ". AND HE DIDN'T STOP. HE
- 20 CONTINUED WALKING.

21

- 22 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THE INMATE CONTINUED WALKING INTO THE
- 23 CHAPEL?

- 1 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. AND THEN HE HAS HIS PASS IN HIS
- 2 HAND. SO HE GIVE ME HIS PASS. THEN THE DEPUTY CAME AND SAID "I
- 3 TOLD YOU TO STOP! AND HE TOOK FROM THE BACK AND HE PULLED
- 4 AGAINST THE WALL.

5

- 6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HE PUSHED THE INMATE AGAINST THE WALL, IS
- 7 THAT WHAT YOU'RE SAYING?

8

- 9 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: HE GAVE ME THE PASS AND THEN THE DEPUTY
- 10 TOOK THE PASS AND HE THREW IN THE FLOOR. AND HE TOOK THE
- 11 INMATE AND HE SMASH ON THE WALL, AGAINST THE WALL. AND HE WAS
- 12 AGAINST THE WALL. AND HE START BEATING HIM. AND MORE DEPUTIES
- 13 CAME. AND THEY ALSO START BEATING HIM. AND THEN HE WENT TO THE
- 14 FLOOR AND THEY KICK HIM AND THEN UNTIL ONE OF THE PRIESTS WHO
- 15 IN THAT TIME WAS DOING CONFESSIONS, HE CAME OUT TO THE CHAPEL,
- 16 TOO, AND HE START: PLEASE! SOMEBODY STOP THIS! PLEASE SOMEBODY
- 17 STOP THIS! I WAS LIKE I CAN DO NOTHING. AND THEN FINALLY THEY
- 18 STOP AND THEY TOOK THE INMATE AND THEY TOOK AWAY FROM THE
- 19 CHAPEL. THAT WAS MY FIRST INCIDENT.

20

- 21 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU SAY ANYTHING OR DO ANYTHING WHEN
- 22 THIS HAPPENED?

- 24 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: NO. WE COMMENT AFTER WE CAME BACK ABOUT
- 25 THIS, BUT I WAS -- WE WERE ALL CHAPLAINS THERE INSIDE THE

- 1 OFFICE. THEN WE MADE COMMENTS ABOUT. BUT I DIDN'T DO NOTHING
- 2 PERSONALLY.

3

- 4 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHILE YOU WERE THERE AND THE BEATING WAS
- 5 TAKING PLACE, DID YOU ACTUALLY DO ANYTHING WHILE THE BEATING
- 6 WAS -- OR WERE YOU FROZEN?

7

8 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: NO, I WAS FROZEN.

9

- 10 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND IT WASN'T UNTIL THE OTHER CHAPLAIN
- 11 CAME IN AND SHOUTED FOR THEM TO STOP THAT THEY STOPPED?

12

13 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.

14

- 15 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HOW MANY DEPUTIES WERE THERE THAT WERE
- 16 BEATING ON THE INMATE?

17

18 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: PROBABLY FIVE OR SIX DEPUTIES.

19

- 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU HEAR THEM WHILE THEY WERE DOING
- 21 THIS?

22

23 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: THEY WERE JUST BEATING THEM?

24

25 SPEAKER: WHAT YEAR WAS THIS THAT IT OCCURRED?

1 2 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: I THINK IT WAS IN 2000. 3 SPEAKER: DID IT OCCUR INSIDE THE CHAPEL OR OUTSIDE? 4 5 6 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, INSIDE THE CHAPEL. 7 8 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: LET'S MOVE ON TO THE SECOND INCIDENT YOU 9 PERSONALLY OBSERVED OR SAW. WHEN DID THAT TAKE PLACE? 10 11 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: THE SECOND INCIDENT WAS -- IT WAS AROUND 12 2000 -- THE LAST YEAR WHEN THE JUVENILES WERE, BECAUSE WE HAVE 13 ONE DORM FOR JUVENILES AT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL DURING I DON'T KNOW HOW LONG. WHEN I CAME, THEY WERE ALREADY IN ONE DORM, 14 SEPARATED FROM THE OTHERS, OF COURSE. ON THE 4,000 FLOOR. AND 15 THEY WERE IN THE DORM 4600. AND BECAUSE THEY CAME OF THE CAMPS 16 TO THE CENTRAL JAIL, SOME OF THE CHAPLAINS WHO THEY KNOW THEM, 17 18 SOMETIMES THEY COME TO VISIT THEM. SO THAT WAS THE FIRST TIME 19 A CHAPLAIN JOAN SHIRLEY, SHE COME. 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THIS INCIDENT YOU SAID OCCURRED JUST THE 21 22 LAST TIME WHEN JUVENILES WERE STILL HOUSED IN MEN'S CENTRAL 23 JAIL?

CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: THE LAST YEAR THEY WERE OVER THERE IN 4600. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THEY ARE NO LONGER OVER IN MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL? CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: NO, NOT NO MORE. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT YEAR IT WAS? CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: I THINK IT WAS AROUND 2004. AROUND 2004, YES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND CHAPLAIN JAN SHIRLEY WAS THERE? CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: SHE JUST COME AND ANOTHER VOLUNTEER, I JUST REMEMBER THE NAME MALIKA, SHE WAS THERE. WE WALK TO THAT DOOR IN 2004. AND I WAS KNOCKING THE DOOR TO LET US GET IN. THERE WAS ONE BENCH WITH ONE INMATE WITH A CHAIN TO THE BENCH. SPEAKER: HE WAS HANDCUFFED TO THE BENCH? CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: FROM ONE ARM, YEAH. AND I WAS FACING THE

DOOR. AND SUDDENLY --

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THIS INMATE WAS OUTSIDE? 2 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: OUTSIDE, YES, IN THE HALLWAY. THEN WHEN 3 OF THE PATHS BEHIND US, SO I WAS KNOCKING THE DOOR. AND JUST 4 WE HEAR THE NOISE, THEY START FIGHTING, THE DEPUTY AND THE 5 INMATE. HE WAS HUNG, CHAINED TO THE BENCH. AND JUST WITH JAN 6 SHIRLEY AND MALIKA, WE WERE LOOKING JUST. AND MORE DEPUTIES 7 8 WHO WERE IN THE BOOTH, INSIDE THE BOOTH CAME OUT. AND THEY 9 WERE FIGHTING WITH HIM. HE WAS FIGHTING, IN THAT TIME HE WAS RESISTING, HE WAS FIGHTING. I DON'T KNOW HOW. 10 11 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THIS WAS THE INMATE RESISTING FIGHTING? 12 13 SPEAKER: AH-HUH. 14 15 16 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WAS HE STILL CHAINED TO THE BENCH? 17 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: ALL THE TIME, ALL THE TIME. 18 19
- 22

RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HOW MANY DEPUTIES CAME OUT OF THE BOOTH,

- 23 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: PROBABLY, SEVEN, PROBABLY OR MORE, I'M
- 24 NOT SURE, BUT, YEAH.

APPROXIMATELY?

25

20

1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO THERE WERE SEVERAL DEPUTIES WHO WERE 2 FIGHTING WITH THE INMATE WHO WAS CHAINED TO THE BENCH? 3 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. 4 5 6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: TELL US WHAT HAPPENED NEXT. 7 8 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: AND THEN FINALLY SOME, THEY WERE TAKING 9 THE LEGS, PULLING THE LEGS AND OTHERS WERE PULLING FROM THE 10 ARMS. AND HE WAS ON THE FLOOR. AND SUDDENLY THE --11 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO LET ME JUST STOP YOU. AT THIS POINT 12 13 HE'S LYING ON THE FLOOR. HE'S GOT ONE HAND CHAINED TO THE 14 BENCH, STILL? 15 16 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. 17 18 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND THERE WAS A DEPUTY ON EACH OF THE LEGS 19 AND HAVING CONTROL OF THE ARMS?

23 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: TELL US WHAT HAPPENED NEXT.

CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.

20

21

22

- 1 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: THE DEPUTY FROM THE 4600 WHO OPENED THE
- 2 DOORS, HE JUST RUN, HE WAS LIKE 6 FEET TALL. AND HE JUST RUN
- 3 TOWARD WHERE THEY WERE AND HE JUST KICKED HIS STOMACH. JUST HE
- 4 DID ONCE. AND WE JUST HEAR OH! AND SOON WE SAW THAT AND WE GET
- 5 INTO THE DORM 4600 AND WE SPEND, I DON'T KNOW, PROBABLY ONE
- 6 HOUR OR MORE THERE. IT WAS THE FIRST TIME JAN SHIRLEY AND
- 7 MALIKA CAME TO OUR JAIL AND SARCASTICALLY I TOLD THEM "WELCOME
- 8 TO MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL".
- 10 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU SEE ANYTHING MORE THAN THAT KICK?
- 12 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: NO, BECAUSE AFTER THAT, I TOLD THEM TO
- 13 GET INTO THE DORM. WE DON'T KNOW WHAT HAPPENED AFTER THAT.
- 15 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WAS THE INMATE RESISTING AT THE TIME OF
- 16 THAT KICK?

9

11

14

17

20

- 18 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: NO, NO, HE WAS ALREADY ON THE FLOOR WITH
- 19 THE ARMS AND THE LEGS BY THE DEPUTIES, TAKEN BY THE DEPUTIES.
- 21 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU REPORT THIS TO ANYBODY?
- 23 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: NO.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: NOW, I'D LIKE TO GO TO THE THIRD INCIDENT.
- 2 DO YOU HAVE SOMETHING YOU WANT TO ADD?

3

4 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: NO.

5

6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHEN DID THIS THIRD INCIDENT TAKE PLACE?

7

8 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: IT WAS ON FEBRUARY 11, 2009.

9

- 10 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHERE WERE YOU AT THE TIME OF THE THIRD
- 11 INCIDENT?

12

- 13 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: I ASKED PERMISSION TO THE SERGEANT TO
- 14 WALK 3700, WHICH USUALLY I WALK IN THE AFTERNOON, AFTER LUNCH.
- 15 AND HE CALLED, HE GAVE ME PERMISSION. AND WHEN I WALK THROUGH
- 16 THE DORM, I KNOCK THE DOOR AGAIN. AND THE DEPUTY WHO OPENED
- 17 FOR ME THE GATE ALSO OPENED THE OTHER GATES TO GET INTO THE --
- 18 I WENT TO WALK 37 ABLE AND BAKER ROW, A AND B ROWS.

19

- 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WAIT A SECOND. IF YOU COULD MAYBE JUST
- 21 STAND UP AND POINT OUT WHERE YOU WERE AT THE START OF THIS
- 22 INCIDENT AND WHERE YOU STARTED TO WALK.

- 24 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: THEY OPEN FOR ME THE GATE. I GET INTO
- 25 THE DORM. AND THEN HE OPENED FOR ME THIS DOOR AND THIS DOOR

- 1 AND HE START WALKING INTO THE 37, INTO THE 37 ABLE ROW. SO I
- 2 JUST -- HE CLOSED THE GATE AFTER ME, THIS AND THIS AND THIS. I
- 3 DIDN'T KNOW HE LEFT, THE DEPUTY. JUST I START WALKING. BUT
- 4 THIS FIRST INMATE, HE KNOWS ME. HE HAS BEEN THERE BEFORE. SO I
- 5 STOP HERE TALKING WITH HIM. AND JUST IMMEDIATELY, PROBABLY 2
- 6 MINUTES, I START, I HEAR THE SCREAMING. AND LIKE WHEN SOMEBODY
- 7 HAS BEEN RECEIVING BLOWS AND PUNCHES, AND, ANYWAY, SO I WALK
- 8 THROUGH HERE, AND I STOP HERE BECAUSE -- AND HERE. [INAUDIBLE]
- 9 RIGHT OUTSIDE THE TRUSTEE'S DOOR?
- 11 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, NEXT TO THE TRUSTEE'S DOOR.
- 13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO WHEN YOU HEARD THE SOUND, YOU MOVED
- 14 BACK TOWARD THE GATE AT 3700 A, RIGHT?
- 16 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.
- 18 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHEN YOU GOT TO THAT GATE, WHAT DID
- 19 YOU SEE?
- 21 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: WELL, I SEE ONE INMATE, AFRICAN-
- 22 AMERICAN, WAS AGAINST THE WALL. AND ONE DEPUTY WAS IN THE
- 23 FRONT OF HIM. OTHER WAS ON HIS LEFT SIDE AND THE OTHER WAS ON
- 24 HIS RIGHT SIDE.

10

12

15

17

1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THREE DEPUTIES ALL TOLD? 2 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: AND THEY WERE PUNCHING HIM, PUNCHING 3 HIM. AND THEY WERE SAYING STOP FIGHTING. 4 5 6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: TAKE YOUR TIME. 7 8 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: I JUST WAS TERRIFIED. I CAN'T BELIEVE. 9 MANY TIMES WHEN I WALK THE ROWS, THE INMATES TOLD ME WHEN THIS 10 HAPPENS, THEY SAID THEY YELLED STOP FIGHTING, STOP RESISTING. 11 AND I HEAR THAT. BUT LOOKING BY MYSELF. AND, ANYWAY, AFTER HE CAN RECEIVE -- I NEVER SEE. HE WAS PROTECTING OR TRYING TO 12 13 FIGHT BACK, HE DIDN'T. 14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THE INMATE, THE THREE DEPUTIES WERE 15 16 HITTING HIM, CORRECT? 17 18 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: CORRECT. 19 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND YOU HEARD THEM SAY STOP FIGHTING, STOP 21 RESISTING? 22

23

24

CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.

- RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID THE INMATE APPEAR TO BE FIGHTING BACK
 IN ANY WAY.

 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: NO.
- 6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHAT WAS THE INMATE DOING?
- 8 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: HE WAS JUST RECEIVING ALL THE BLOWS OF 9 THEM AND FINALLY HE CAN'T RESIST ANYMORE, AND HE FELL, FACING
- 10 $\,$ The floor. AND AS SOON AS HE HIT FLOOR --
- 12 **RICHARD E. DROOYAN:** AFTER HE HIT THE FLOOR, WHAT HAPPENED 13 NEXT?
- 15 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: THEY STARTED KICKING HIM IN THE HEAD,
- 16 THE BODY. AND TWO OF THEM CONTINUED KICKING HIM. AND THE
- 17 OTHER, HE WENT ON HIS BACK. HE PUT ONE NAIL ON HIM AND HE WAS
- 18 PUNCHING HIM, THIS PART AND THIS PART AND THIS PART.
- 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: MEANING HE WAS PUNCHING HIM IN THE NECK
- 21 AREA?

5

7

11

14

19

- 23 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YEAH. AND THEY CONTINUED YELLING STOP
- 24 FIGHTING. STOP RESISTING. AND I JUST -- REALLY, I WAS AFRAID.
- 25 I WAS TERRIFIED. UNTIL FINALLY THE DEPUTY WHO WAS ON HIS BACK,

- 1 HE TURNED AND HE SAW ME ON THE DOOR. AND HE LOOKS -- HE WAS
- 2 FREEZE. HE TRYING TO TELL THE OTHER DEPUTIES AND THEY STOP
- 3 KICKING HIM. AND ONE MORE DEPUTY INSIDE THE BOOTH WAS YELLING
- 4 CODE 4, CODE 4, CODE 4. AND SUDDENLY THE DOOR, THE BIG DOOR
- 5 OPENED FROM THE HALLWAY. AND I DON'T KNOW, MORE THAN 20
- 6 DEPUTIES CAME. BUT THE FIRST TWO WHO CAME GET INSIDE AND THEY
- 7 SAW THE BODY ON THE FLOOR, THEY RUN AND THEY START KICKING
- 8 HIM. HE WAS UNCONSCIOUS, TOTALLY. MOTIONLESS. KICK HIM. AND
- 9 ONE OF THEM, HE DID THREE TIMES WITH HIS BOOT ON HIS SPINE
- 10 CORD.

11

14

17

- 12 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: PALM OF THE HAND HITTING MOTION ON THE HIS
- 13 SPINE?
- 15 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. AND THEN THE OTHERS, THEY JUST WAS
- 16 LOOKING ON ME.
- 18 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THIS IS THE DEPUTY WHO HAD SEEN YOU
- 19 ORIGINALLY WAS FROZEN AT THIS POINT?
- 21 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. AND THE OTHERS, TOO. THE OTHERS,
- 22 TOO, WERE BEFORE.

1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: LET ME JUST GET THIS. THE THREE DEPUTIES 2 WHO ARE BEATING THE INMATE, ONE OF THEM TURNS AROUND AND SEES YOU, CORRECT? 3 4 5 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. 6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND AFTER THAT, THEY STOP AND SORT OF 7 8 FREEZE, CORRECT? 9 10 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. 11 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THAT'S WHEN THE CODE 4 GETS SIGNALED AND 12 13 MORE DEPUTIES COME OUT? 14 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. 15 16 17 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND THE ORIGINAL THREE DEPUTIES HAVE 18 STOPPED BEATING AND TWO MORE DEPUTIES HIT THE INMATE? 19 20 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. 21 22 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WAS THE INMATE LYING MOTIONLESS AT THAT

25 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.

23

24

POINT?

1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AFTER THE ADDITIONAL DEPUTIES CAME OUT AND 2 HIT HIM, WHAT DID YOU SEE OR WHAT DID YOU DO? 3 4 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: I DO NOTHING. I JUST WAS FROZEN TO THE 5 BARS. A LOT OF FEELINGS COME TO ME, BUT I WAS -- I WORRY ABOUT 6 -- AND REALLY, I WAS AFRAID. AND I WAS SHAKING. AND THEN 7 SENIOR GILBERT CAME WITH THE DEPUTIES AND HE OPEN FOR ME THE 8 9 GATE, THE THREE GATES HE OPEN FOR ME. AND THEN I PASS WITH MY CARD, WITH THE BIBLES. SO WHEN I SAW THE BODY LIG ON LYING ON 10 11 THE FLOOR WITH BLOOD AROUND HIS HEAD ON THE FLOOR AND HE WAS IMMOBILE, I JUST WALK. AND WHEN I PASS THROUGH THE MIDDLE OF 12 ALL THE DEPUTIES, THEY WERE JUST LOOKING ON ME. REALLY, I WAS 13 AFRAID. I CONTINUE WALKING TO MY OFFICE. AND THERE WAS 14 PATRICIA, I TALK TO HER, PATRICIA GEIGAN, AND SHE SAID WHAT 15 HAPPENED TO YOU? WHAT'S WRONG WITH YOU? AND I EXPLAINED WHAT I 16 SAW. AND I SAID, YOU KNOW, I CAN'T STAY HERE NO MORE. I HAVE 17 18 TO LEAVE. I HAVE TO LEAVE. SO THAT DAY, I LEAVE. AS SOON AS I 19 LEAVE FROM THE OFFICE, I TRYING TO CONTACT FATHER GEORGE HORAN, WHO IS THERE ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR AND WORKS WITH US IN 20 MCJ AND I CONTACT, I LEAVE MESSAGE TO HIM. I DON'T KNOW HOW 21 22 MANY MESSAGES UNTIL FINALLY IN THE NIGHT HE CALLED ME BACK AND 23 I EXPLAIN WHAT HAPPENED, WHAT I SAW. AND HE TOLD ME "YOU HAVE TO DO A REPORT." I SAID YES. SO THE NEXT DAY, I WENT BACK TO

- 1 THE JAIL. AND I WENT TO THE SERGEANT BARBOSA OFFICE. I
- 2 EXPLAINED WHAT I SAW. HE SAID, "YEAH. I WANT THIS TO STOP.

3

4 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YOU TOLD WHAT YOU SAW TO SERGEANT BARBOSA?

5

6 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YEAH.

7

8 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHAT DID HE SAY IN RESPONSE?

9

- 10 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: HE TOLD ME THE INCIDENT START BECAUSE --
- 11 WELL ONE OF THE DEPUTIES TOLD ME THE INMATE SPIT ON THE
- 12 DEPUTY. BUT HE SAID NO BUT I DON'T BELIEVE THIS. AND I SAID ME
- 13 EITHER. BECAUSE I NEVER HEAR ANYTHING LIKE FROM THE INMATE,
- 14 THE DEPUTIES TELLING THE INMATE WHY YOU DID THIS TO ME? OR
- 15 WHAT, NOTHING. JUST --

16

- 17 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: OKAY. SO AFTER SERGEANT BARBOSA EXPLAINED
- 18 WHAT HE HAD HEARD, WHAT HAPPENED NEXT?

- 20 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: WELL, AFTER THAT, HE TOLD ME I WAS GOING
- 21 TO BE VIDEOTAPED BY THE DEPARTMENT, THE SHERIFF DEPARTMENT.
- 22 AND THEY WILL LET ME KNOW WHEN. BUT DURING THAT TIME, I WAS
- 23 AFRAID. AND I SAID HOW THEY ARE GOING TO USE THIS? MANY THINGS
- 24 COME TO ME, TO MY MIND. AND DURING THAT TIME, WELL, I GIVE MY
- 25 REPORT.

1 2 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU TELL SERGEANT BARBOASA YOU WERE 3 GOING TO PREPARE A REPORT? 4 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, I TOLD HIM PROBABLY WAS A WEEK 5 LATER, PROBABLY, BEFORE THE 20 I GIVE MY REPORT TO HIM AND I 6 TOLD HIM THIS IS FOR YOU. I GIVE TO FATHER GEORGE. AND I GIVE 7 8 ONE TO MY DIRECTOR IN THE ARCHDIOCESE. I GIVE HIM. 9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THIS WAS A TYPED-UP REPORT OF WHAT YOU HAD 10 11 SEEN? 12 13 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. 14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: OF WHAT YOU HAD SEEN THAT DAY? 15 16 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YEAH. AND I TOLD HIM BECAUSE REALLY I 17 18 WAS AFRAID. AND I SAID ALL OF THESE PEOPLE KNOW ABOUT WHAT 19 HAPPENED. AND I WANT YOU TO KNOW THERE IS PEOPLE WHO KNOW 20 ALREADY ABOUT THIS BECAUSE I WAS REALLY AFRAID. 21 22 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND AT SOME POINT IN TIME WERE YOU, IN FACT, INTERVIEWED BY THE INTERNAL AFFAIRS OFFICERS AT THE 23 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT? 24

- 1 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. THEY CALLED ME ONE DAY BEFORE, THEY
- 2 TOLD ME OKAY, TOMORROW IS GOING TO BE THIS INTERVIEW.

3

- 4 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HOW MUCH AFTER THE INCIDENT DID THE
- 5 INTERVIEW TAKE PLACE?

6

7 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: PROBABLY 20 DAYS.

8

9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: ROUGHLY THREE WEEKS?

10

11 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YEAH.

12

13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHO WAS PRESENT DURING THE INTERVIEW?

14

- 15 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: WAS SERGEANT BARBOSA, THE LIEUTENANT
- 16 FROM, I CAN'T REMEMBER HIS LAST NAME WHO REPRESENT INTERNAL
- 17 AFFAIRS.

18

19 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID THEY DO A VIDEOTAPED INTERVIEW OF YOU?

- 21 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: THEY VIDEOTAPED ME. AND ALSO THEY WERE -
- 22 ALL WHAT I SAW, ALL THE QUESTIONS. AND THEN AFTER HE
- 23 FINISHED, HE TOLD SERGEANT BARBOSA NOW TURN OFF THE CAMERA. SO
- 24 HE DID. AND HE START DOING QUESTIONS ABOUT ME, ABOUT OKAY,

- 1 WHERE IS YOUR FAMILY? WHERE ARE YOU FROM? AND I TOLD HIM WHAT
- 2 THIS HAS TO DO -- THIS HAS NO RELATION WITH THE INCIDENT.
- 3 OH, DOESN'T MATTER. JUST ANSWER ME ABOUT THIS. BUT I WAS MORE
- 4 AFRAID ABOUT THAT, THOSE QUESTIONS LIKE PERSONAL QUESTIONS.

5

- 6 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DID YOU HEAR BACK THE RESULTS OF THE
- 7 INTERNAL AFFAIRS INVESTIGATION?

8

- 9 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: HE PROMISED ME, THE LIEUTENANT "I'M
- 10 GOING TO TAKE CARE OF THIS. AND I'M GOING TO CALL YOU TO LET
- 11 YOU KNOW THE RESULTS." BECAUSE MY CONCERN WAS THE PERSON, THE
- 12 INMATE. HOW -- THEY DIDN'T TELL ME THE NAME. I NEVER HEAR
- 13 ANYTHING BACK. AND I DON'T KNOW, I DON'T KNOW HOW WAS HIS
- 14 SITUATION.

15

- 16 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YOU ASKED THE INTERNAL AFFAIRS OFFICERS
- 17 WHAT THE CONDITION OF THE INMATE WAS?

18

- 19 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. NO, NO, HE'S OKAY. HE'S OKAY. SO
- 20 DON'T WORRY, HE'S OKAY. BUT NEVER CALLED ME. NEVER LET ME KNOW
- 21 WHAT HAPPENED. AND BECAUSE MORE INCIDENTS WERE PASSING MORE
- 22 OFTEN, THIS IS WHY MY CONCERN WAS MORE. AND I SAID NO. WE HAVE
- 23 TO DO THIS, SOMETHING TO STOP THIS.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: LET ME STOP YOU. SOMETIME THREE WEEKS
- 2 AFTER THE INCIDENT, ROUGHLY FEBRUARY OF 2009, YOU'RE
- 3 INTERVIEWED BY INTERNAL AFFAIRS, CORRECT?

4

5 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.

6

- 7 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND TIME PASSES AND YOU HAVEN'T HEARD BACK
- 8 FROM THEM THE RESULTS OF THEIR INVESTIGATION, CORRECT?

9

10 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: CORRECT.

11

- 12 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND DURING THIS TIME PERIOD FROM 2009 TO
- 13 THE PRESENT, YOU PERSONALLY DON'T WITNESS ANY MORE USE OF
- 14 FORCE INCIDENTS, CORRECT?

15

16 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: CORRECT.

17

- 18 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: BUT YOU HEAR FROM INMATES ABOUT OTHER
- 19 EXAMPLES AND OTHER INSTANCES IN WHICH USE OF FORCE WAS USED
- 20 AGAINST THE INMATES, CORRECT?

21

22 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: CORRECT.

- 24 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND IT'S THESE KIND OF INCIDENTS, I
- 25 GATHER, THAT IS GIVING YOU CAUSE FOR CONCERN AND WORRYING YOU?

1 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. 2 3 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND AFTER SOME TIME PASSES, YOU WANT TO 4 THEN FIND OUT AND BRING THIS TO THE ATTENTION OF THE SHERIFF'S 5 DEPARTMENT THAT YOU HAVEN'T HEARD BACK FROM WHAT HAPPENED IN 6 THE INCIDENT YOU WITNESSED, CORRECT? 7 8 9 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: CORRECT. 10 11 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DOES A MEETING GET SET UP? 12 13 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YEAH, FINALLY FATHER GEORGE, HE SET UP A MEETING WITH MICHAEL GENNACO. AND HE, PATRICIA BARTLETT AND 14 MYSELF, WE MEET HIM, MICHAEL GENNACO AND WALTER KATZ AND WE 15 TALK ABOUT AND HE TOLD ME THAT ALL THE -- AFTER THIS HAPPENED, 16 THEY NEVER HAVE A FOLLOWUP EXACTLY. AND THEY TRY TO FIX 17 18 EVERYTHING INTERNALLY. BUT HE TOLD ME ALSO THAT INMATE WAS 19 OKAY. LIKE THEY TRY TO MINIMIZE WHAT I SAW. 20 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND THEN WAS THERE A MEETING THAT FOLLOWED 21 22 WITH SHERIFF BACA? 23 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: IN THAT MEETING, WE TALK ABOUT ANOTHER 24 INCIDENTS. AND BECAUSE THE OTHER INCIDENTS, HE WAS LIKE 25

- 1 SURPRISED THINGS CONTINUE TO HAPPEN. AND HE SAID "OH, NO, NO,
- 2 WE SHOULD TALK, DOORS ARE OPEN ANY TIME, SO JUST CALL ME AND
- 3 WE WILL TAKE CARE."

4

5 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: LET ME MAKE SURE WE'RE ALL CLEAR ON THIS.

6

7 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.

8

- 9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YOU HAVE THIS MEETING WITH MICHAEL GENNACO
- 10 AND WALTER KATZ ABOUT THE ISSUE YOU PERSONALLY SAW.

11

12 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.

13

- 14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DURING THAT, THERE WAS DISCUSSION OF OTHER
- 15 INCIDENTS.

16

17 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: OTHER INCIDENTS.

18

- 19 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AFTER THE MEETING WITH MR. GENNACO AND HIS
- 20 STAFF, WAS THERE A MEETING WITH SHERIFF BACA?

21

- 22 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, HE SET UP THIS MEETING WITH SHERIFF
- 23 BACA.

RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DO YOU RECALL WHEN THE MEETING WITH SHERIFF BACA WAS? CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: JULY 26. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: 2011? CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: ROUGHLY TWO YEARS AFTER THE INCIDENT. CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHO WAS PRESENT FOR THE MEETING WITH SHERIFF BACA. CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: WAS WALTER KATZ, MIKE GENNACO, RHAMBO RICHARD E. DROOYAN: ASSISTANT SHERIFF? CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. CAPTAIN ARNELES. RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YES THE CAPTAIN OF THE ACTUAL JAIL?

- 1 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, THE FATHER GEORGE HORAN, SHERIFF
- 2 BACA AND MYSELF.

3

4 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHERE WAS THIS MEETING?

5

- 6 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: WAS IN MONTERREY PARK WHERE HE HAS HIS
- 7 OFFICE, YES.

8

9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND WHAT WAS DISCUSSED DURING THE MEETING?

10

- 11 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: WELL, WHEN WE GET INTO THE MEETING AND
- 12 HE START ASKING ME ABOUT MY CASE SPECIFICALLY.

13

- 14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: MEANING THE CASE THAT YOU PERSONALLY
- 15 WITNESSED IN FEBRUARY 2009?

16

- 17 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. AND HE ASK FOR MY REPORT. BUT I
- 18 TOLD, WELL I DON'T HAVE MY REPORT WITH ME. BUT THERE IS A
- 19 FILE. SO IT HAS TO BE THERE. AND THEN GENNACO PASSED THE FILE
- 20 TO HIM, BUT MY REPORT WAS NOT THERE.

21

- 22 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THIS WAS THE TYPEWRITTEN REPORT THAT YOU
- 23 GAVE TO SERGEANT BARBOSA?

- 1 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. BUT HE START READING THE REPORT
- 2 FROM THE DEPUTIES. AND THAT WAS TOTALLY SOMETHING WHO WAS NOT
- 3 ACCEPTABLE FOR ME.

4

- 5 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHAT HE WAS READING FROM THE ACCOUNT OF
- 6 THE DEPUTIES WAS DIFFERENT FROM WHAT YOU SAW?

7

8 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: ABSOLUTELY.

9

10 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHAT HAPPENED NEXT?

11

- 12 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: WELL, AFTER THAT, YOU KNOW, I JUST, I
- 13 SAW THEY TRIED TO MINIMIZE WHAT I SAW. AND THEY TRIED TO COVER
- 14 ALL WHAT HAPPENED. AND THEY SAID I WAS EXAGGERATING. AND THAT
- 15 WAS NOT TRUE WHAT I SAY IN MY REPORT. AND THAT'S IT.

16

- 17 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: IN THE MEETING WITH SHERIFF BACA, DID YOU
- 18 TELL THE SHERIFF THAT YOU HAD SEEN DEPUTIES KICKING INMATES,
- 19 THE INMATE ON THE FLOOR?

- 21 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YEAH. THAT HAPPENED WHEN I WAS
- 22 EXPLAINING BECAUSE MY REPORT WAS NOT THERE. HE SAID OKAY,
- 23 COULD YOU TELL ME WHAT HAPPENED? AND I EXPLAINED, AS I
- 24 EXPLAINED. AND HE SAID OH, THE KICKS ARE NOT ALLOWED IN MY
- 25 DEPARTMENT. SO CHECK ON THAT. AND I DON'T WANT TO THIS HAPPEN.

1 2 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO WHEN YOU TOLD THE SHERIFF ABOUT WITNESSING DEPUTIES KICK INMATES, HE RESPONDED BY SAYING THAT 3 HE WANTED THAT TO BE CHECKED AND THAT HE DIDN'T WANT ANY 4 KICKING TO GO ON IN THE DEPARTMENT, IS THAT CORRECT? 5 6 7 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. 8 9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DURING THE COURSE OF THE MEETING, DID THE 10 SHERIFF SAY ANYTHING ABOUT WHEN HE HAD FIRST HEARD ABOUT THIS 11 INCIDENT? 12 13 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, HE DID. 14 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: WHAT DID HE SAY? 15 16 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: HE SAID WHY I JUST KNOW ABOUT THIS 17 18 INCIDENT MORE OF TWO YEARS LATER? WHY I DIDN'T KNOW? AND MICHAEL GENNACO SAY WELL IT IS BECAUSE THEY ARE TRYING TO FIX 19 20 INTERNALLY AT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL. 21 22 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HOW DID THE MEETING END? 23

- 1 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: WELL, THEY WERE TALKING ABOUT OTHER
- 2 THINGS IN THE FACILITY AND HOW TO AVOID MORE PROBLEMS AND THAT
- 3 THEY WERE OPEN TO SUPPORT THE CHAPLAINS.

4

- 5 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: THE SHERIFF EXPRESSED -- VOICED HIS
- 6 SUPPORT FOR THE WORK YOU WERE DOING?

7

- 8 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YEAH. AND HE TOLD US ABOUT IF THINGS ARE
- 9 HAPPEN AND HE DON'T KNOW, WE CAN TELL HIM BECAUSE THERE IS A
- 10 MEMO WITH TO FOLLOW THE CHANGE COMMAND. AND THEN HE SAID NO,
- 11 NO, NO, YOU ARE NOT DEPUTIES. YOU ARE NOT PART OF THE SHERIFF
- 12 DEPARTMENT. YOU DON'T HAVE TO FOLLOW THE CHAIN OF COMMAND. IF
- 13 SOMETHING IS GOING ON, IF THEY DON'T WANT TO TAKE CARE, HE
- 14 SAID, I AM GOING TO TAKE CARE. TELL ME. CALL ME TO ME. HE WAS
- 15 OPEN. BUT --

16

- 17 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HE WAS SAYING THE CHAPLAINS COULD HAVE A
- 18 DIRECT LINE TO HIS OFFICE AND YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO GO THROUGH
- 19 THE CHAIN OF COMMAND IF YOU SAW THINGS THAT WERE OF CONCERN?

- 21 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YEAH. BUT IN THAT DAY ALSO SOMETHING
- 22 HAPPENED AND I WANT TO SAY A FEW WORDS ABOUT THAT. HE IS OPEN
- 23 TO HELP AND TO MAKE CHANGE. BUT IN THAT DAY, THAT WAS AN
- 24 INCIDENT WITH ONE OF OUR CHAPLAINS WHO WAS WITH LIKE
- 25 HARASSMENT FROM ONE OF THE DEPUTIES. AND THAT COME OUT IN THAT

- 1 MEETING. AND THE SHERIFF SAID "OH, HE TOLD TO CECIL RHAMBO. I
- 2 WANT YOU TO CALL HIM AND I WANT YOU TO GIVE HIM FIVE DAYS
- 3 LEAVE TO STOP THIS TO THE DEPUTY.

4

5 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HE TOLD ASSISTANT SHERIFF RHAMBO...

6

- 7 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: TO CALL THE DEPUTY WHO WAS HARASSING
- 8 THIS CHAPLAIN TO TELL HIM FIVE DAYS LEAVE OF ABSENCE.

9

10 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HE WAS SUSPENDING HIM FOR FIVE DAYS.

11

- 12 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: SUSPENDING FIVE DAYS. AND HE SAID OKAY,
- 13 DO IT. OKAY, I AM GOING TO DO IT. AND THE CAPTAIN MORALES HE
- 14 ACCEPT, TOO. AND THEN THE NEXT DAY, THE NEXT TWO DAYS AFTER,
- 15 WE FIND OUT THAT HE SAID OH NO, THIS IS NOT GOING TO HAPPEN
- 16 BECAUSE WE DON'T WANT TO HAVE PROBLEMS WITH THE UNION.

17

- 18 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO IN YOUR PRESENCE, SHERIFF BACA DIRECTED
- 19 THE UNDERSHERIFF HARASSING CHAPLAINS SHOULD BE SUSPENDED FIVE
- 20 DAYS BUT THAT WAS RESCINDED A FEW DAYS LATER, IS THAT CORRECT?

21

22 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.

23

24 SPEAKER: I THINK YOU MISSPOKE.

- 1 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: DEPUTY, SORRY. THANK YOU. HAVE YOU BEEN
- 2 TREATED DIFFERENTLY SINCE YOU MADE THIS COMPLAINT TO SHERIFF
- 3 BACA?

4

- 5 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: AFTER THE INCIDENT, I -- THEY NEVER TOLD
- 6 ME IN MY FACE, BUT WHEN I PASS AFTER, THEY CAN HEAR ME RAT,
- 7 THEY CALL ME "MF", THEY CALL MANY THINGS.

8

9 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YOU ARE ABLE TO HEAR THIS?

10

11 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YEAH.

12

- 13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HOW ABOUT GENERALLY, HAVE YOU NOTICED ANY
- 14 DIFFERENCES IN MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL IN THE LAST SIX TO NINE
- 15 MONTHS AFTER THE MEETING WITH SHERIFF BACA LAST YEAR?

16

- 17 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: AFTER THAT, THEY EVEN -- ONE OF THE
- 18 THINGS I THINK THEY KNOW IS EVEN WE ARE AFRAID, WE ARE NOT
- 19 AFRAID TO TALK IF SOMETHING IS GOING ON AND IS WRONG, I AM
- 20 GOING TO TALK.

- 22 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: HOW ABOUT GENERALLY? HAVE YOU NOTICED ANY
- 23 DIFFERENCES IN TERMS OF THE LEVEL OF VIOLENCE OR THE NUMBER OF
- 24 USE OF FORCE INCIDENTS OR COMPLAINTS ABOUT THAT IN THE LAST
- 25 SIX TO NINE MONTHS?

1 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: THEY STOP THE BAD VIOLENCE BUT THERE IS 2 SOME, OTHER THINGS THE CAMERAS ARE NOT ABLE TO SEE. THEY 3 FREEZE. THE TEMPERATURE IS VERY, VERY FREEZE IN THE DORMS, AND 4 5 THEY DON'T HAVE TOO MANY, YOU KNOW, SHEETS. AND ALSO THE HOT 6 WATER. 7 8 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: SO YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT THERE ARE CERTAIN 9 CONDITIONS IN THE JAIL THAT HAVE REMAINED BAD OR GOTTEN WORSE. BUT MY FOCUS FOR NOW IS HAVE YOU NOTICED ANY CHANGE IN THE 10 11 NUMBER OF COMPLAINTS YOU'RE HEARING OR ABOUT THE USE OF FORCE OR THE LEVEL OF VIOLENCE IN THE JAIL IN THE LAST SIX TO NINE 12 13 MONTHS? 14 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: I THINK THEY ARE LESS, THEY DROP, YES. 15 16 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: YOU THINK THINGS ARE FINALLY STARTING TO 17 18 DROP OFF SINCE YOUR MEETING IN JULY OF 2011? 19 20 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YEAH, BUT I THINK THEY ARE MORE CONSISTENT AND IN CHECKING, YEAH. 21 22 23 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: I DON'T HAVE ANY FURTHER QUESTIONS. DO MEMBERS OF THE COMMISSION HAVE ANY QUESTIONS? 24 25

- 1 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: DO THE COMMISSIONERS HAVE ANY
- 2 QUESTIONS?

3

- 4 SPEAKER: YOU SAID SOMETHING ABOUT WATER. WHAT'S WRONG WITH THE
- 5 WATER?

6

- 7 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, THEIR HOT WATER, SOMETIMES THEY
- 8 DON'T HAVE HOT WATER. AND IT'S FREEZE, IT'S FROZE IN THE
- 9 DORMS. AND IF THEY HAVE SHOWERS, IT IS COLD WATER. AND THEY
- 10 MADE A COMPLAINT. SO THEY CONTINUING WITH THAT EVEN THOUGH
- 11 THEY COMPLAIN NO HOT WATER.

12

- 13 SPEAKER: THAT WAS GOING ON PRIOR TO THE COMPLAINT THAT YOU
- 14 MADE? ABOUT THE HOT WATER AND THE FREEZING?

15

16 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: NO, ACTUALLY IS NOW DURING THIS TIME.

17

18 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ANY OTHER OUESTIONS?

19

- 20 SPEAKER: YOU MENTIONED THAT SINCE YOUR MEETING WITH SHERIFF
- 21 BACA WHEN YOU WALK IN THE CORRIDORS OF THE JAIL, THAT YOU HEAR
- 22 SHERIFFS DEPUTIES SAYING RAT AND MF. IS THIS ONE SHERIFF'S
- 23 DEPUTY? MULTIPLE SHERIFF'S DEPUTIES?

24

25 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YOU KNOW, IT'S NOT JUST ONE.

1 2 SPEAKER: NOT JUST ONE? 3 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: NOT JUST ONE. 4 5 6 SPEAKER: DOES THIS HAPPEN IN ONE PARTICULAR FLOOR OR CELL AREA OR THROUGHOUT THE JAIL WHEN YOU GO THROUGH THERE? 7 8 9 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: IT JUST IN -- NOT IN ALL THE FLOORS, BUT 10 SOME IN OUR FLOOR WHERE WE ARE. 5,000 WHEN I HAVE TO GO TO SEE 11 SOMEBODY THERE, ALSO. WHEN THEY ARE IN GROUPS, LITTLE GROUPS OF DEPUTIES, YEAH. AND THEY KNOW WHO I AM. THEY DO. AND ALSO 12 13 WHEN I WALK THE ROWS, THEY LOCK ME IN THE ROW. SO THEY KNOW I ALMOST LIVE IN THE ROW AND THEY DON'T CARE, THEY JUST LOCK THE 14 DOOR, I HAVE TO YELL THEM. SOMETIMES I HAVE TO CALL TO OUR 15 16 OFFICE OUTSIDE SO THAT OFFICE HAVE TO CALL TO RELEASE SERVICES OFFICE AND THEN TO THEM TO CALL TO THE DORM TO LET ME. 17 18 19 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AND IS THAT SOMETHING THAT STARTED AFTER 20 YOU MET WITH SHERIFF BACA, THE BEING LOCKED IN THE CORRIDOR? 21 22 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: IT WAS AFTER THAT, AFTER THE INCIDENT 23 HAPPENED. 24

RICHARD E. DROOYAN: AFTER THE INCIDENT.

CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. REV. CECIL L. MURRAY: WHEN YOU SAID YOU FEARED FOR YOUR LIFE, PHYSICALLY? CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES. YES. SPEAKER: HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN WITH THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT AS A CHAPLAIN? CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: WELL, I GOING TO BE 14 YEARS. SPEAKER: HOW MANY TIMES HAVE YOU SEEN SHERIFF BACA WALK THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL SINCE YOU'VE BEEN THERE? CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: OH WELL NOW HE IS GO MORE OFTEN. AFTER WHAT HAPPENED IN THE PRESS CONFERENCE, HE COME MORE OFTEN TO WALK. SPEAKER: LET'S GO BACK THREE YEARS. CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES.

- 1 SPEAKER: HOW MANY TIMES WOULD YOU SEE HIM WALKING THE HALLWAYS
- 2 OF MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL THREE YEARS AGO?

3

- 4 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: ON CHRISTMAS, PERSONALLY. ON CHRISTMAS.
- 5 ONE CARDINAL CAME.

6

- 7 SPEAKER: AFTER THE ARTICLES IN THE NEWSPAPER AND THE
- 8 COMMISSION WAS APPOINTED, HAS HE COME TO THE JAIL AND WALKED
- 9 IT MORE FREQUENTLY?

10

- 11 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: HE COME. SOMETIMES I SAW HIM THREE TIMES
- 12 OR FOUR TIMES DURING THE WEEK SOMETIMES WHEN, YEAH, THE
- 13 PROBLEM WAS.

14

- 15 SPEAKER: HOW ABOUT THE OTHER HIGH RANKING OFFICIALS IN THE
- 16 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT? DO YOU EVER SEE THEM WALKING THE
- 17 HALLWAYS AND THE CORRIDORS OF THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL?

18

- 19 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: NO. I THINK JUST WHEN SOMETHING IS GOING
- 20 ON IS WHEN THEY DO. BUT MOST OF THE TIME, THEY DON'T.

- 22 SPEAKER: YOU THINK IT WOULD HELP IF MORE OF THE HIGHER RANKING
- 23 OFFICIALS IN THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT WOULD SPEND TIME IN THE
- 24 JAIL ITSELF WALKING THE HALLWAYS AND CORRIDORS AND GOING PAST
- 25 THE CELLS?

1 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, DEFINITELY. I THINK SUPERVISION IS 2 ONE OF THE THINGS WHO HAS TO BE FOCUS. AND ALSO I COME THIS 3 MORNING, AND I HEAR -- NOT JUST DURING THIS TIME, BUT, YOU 4 KNOW, TALKING ABOUT ANOTHER PLACE BECAUSE THIS IS NOT A GOOD 5 PLACE MENTIONED WITH A LOT OF PROBLEMS. AND IN SOME PARTS IT'S 6 TRUE. BUT WE CAN -- OR YOU CAN BUILD THE BEST JAIL IN THE 7 8 ENTIRE WORLD, BUT WHO IS GOING TO BE THERE TAKING CARE OF THE 9 INMATES? THE SAME PEOPLE? THAT IS MY CONCERN. 10 11 SPEAKER: YOU THINK IT WOULD BE BETTER IF THERE WAS A ROTATION THAT TAKES PLACE WITH REGARD TO THE JAIL PERSONNEL ON A MORE 12 13 FREQUENT BASIS? 14 CHAP. PAULINO JUAREZ: YES, THAT WILL HELP. AND ALSO ONE OF THE 15 16 THINGS WHO I BELIEVE IN THE PROCESS OF FORMATION IN THE ACADEMY, I THINK THEY HAVE TO BE FOCUSED ON ETHICS AND MORAL 17 18 AND WHAT IS -- BECAUSE, YOU KNOW, THE CORE VALUES, THEY ARE 19 WONDERFUL, BUT, REALLY, ABOUT COMPASSION, ABOUT THE INTEGRITY, ABOUT LOYALTY. IT'S A BIG GAP BETWEEN WHAT IS WRITTEN DOWN AND 20 WHAT IS THE ACTUAL ATTITUDE. 21 22 23 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: THERE'S BEEN A REQUEST THAT WHEN WE SPEAK, WE IDENTIFY OURSELVES BECAUSE THE TRANSCRIPT IS UNABLE 24 TO GET THAT. SO IF YOU WOULD. ARE THERE ANY FURTHER QUESTIONS 25

- 1 OF CHAPLAIN JUAREZ? NO? THANK YOU VERY MUCH, CHAPLAIN JUAREZ.
- 2 WE APPRECIATED YOU COMING. IT WAS A WONDERFUL THING TO DO.

3

- 4 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: OUR FINAL PANEL, IF WE CAN CALL THEM UP
- 5 NOW, PATTI BARTLETT AND FATHER GEORGE HORAN AND ONE OF OUR --

6

- 7 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: I'M GOING TO STEP ASIDE FOR MY COLLEAGUE,
- 8 DEPUTY COUNSEL FERNANDO AENILE-ROCHA FROM WHITE&CASE AND HE
- 9 WILL BE DOING THE EXAMINATION ALONG WITH MS. KRINSKY.

10

11 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

12

- 13 RICHARD E. DROOYAN: I'LL BE RIGHT BACK HERE. MR. ROCHA IF YOU
- 14 APPROACH? COULD YOU EACH IDENTIFY YOURSELVES, PLEASE?

15

16 **SPEAKER:** I'M PATTY BARTLETT.

17

- 18 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: IS THAT HOW YOU LIKE TO BE REFERRED
- 19 TO AS MS. BARTLETT?

20

- 21 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WE KNOW HER AS SISTER PATTY. COULD YOU GIVE
- 22 US LEAVE TO CALL YOU SISTER PATTY?

23

24 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THAT'S FINE, THANK YOU.

- 1 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I'M FATHER GEORGE HORAN. 2 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: THANK YOU, FATHER HORAN. 3 4 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: GOOD AFTERNOON, SISTER PATTY, FATHER 5 GEORGE. WE'RE GOING TO BEGIN WITH SISTER PATTY AND THEN I'LL 6 TURN IT OVER TO MY COLLEAGUE TO QUESTION FATHER GEORGE. AS 7 8 WITH THE FIRST PANEL, AFTER WE'RE DONE WITH BOTH OF THEM, WE 9 WILL GO TO ANY OUESTIONS THAT MEMBERS OF THE COMMISSION HAVE. SO SISTER PATTY, COULD YOU TELL US WHAT YOUR CURRENT POSITION 10 11 IS? 12 13 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I AM THE SENIOR CATHOLIC CHAPLAIN AT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL. 14 15 16 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND HOW LONG HAVE YOU HELD THAT POSITION? 17 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I'VE BEEN AT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL SINCE 18 19 JULY OF 2003. 20 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: PRIOR TO THAT DID YOU WORK AT ANY OTHER 21 22 JAILS IN L.A. COUNTY?
- 24 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES, I WAS AT PITCHES DETENTION CENTER
- 25 EAST FACILITY.

1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND HOW LONG WERE YOU AT THE PITCHES 2 3 FACILITY? 4 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: FROM 1998 TO JULY OF 2003. 5 6 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO AS THE SENIOR CATHOLIC CHAPLAIN AT MEN'S 7 8 CENTRAL JAIL, CAN YOU DESCRIBE WHAT YOUR DUTIES ARE? 9 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I OVERSEE THE WHOLE PROGRAM, MAKING 10 11 SURE THAT I HAVE VOLUNTEERS COMING IN, MAKING SURE THAT WE CAN GET OUR SERVICES DONE, GETTING SCHEDULES DONE, WORKING WITH 12 13 ADMINISTRATION IF THERE'S ANY KIND OF ISSUES, PARTICULAR ISSUES, I'M THE ONE THAT WILL TAKE THEM TO MY LIAISON OR TO 14 THE SERGEANT OR TO THE CAPTAIN, WHAT WERE'S NECESSARY. WE DO 15 16 ONE-ON-ONE VISITING. WE DO WALKING HIGH POWER UNITS FOR PEOPLE WHO CAN'T COME OUT. 17 18 19 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY HIGH POWER? 20 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: OUR HIGH POWER UNITS ARE ONE MAN CELLS 21 22 WHERE PEOPLE CANNOT COME OUT AND HAVE ACCESS TO CHURCH, WE GO 23 TO THEM. 24

MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND IS THIS A FULL-TIME JOB?

SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES, IT IS A FULL-TIME JOB. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: PROBABLY AND THEN SOME. SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: AND THEN SOME. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: HOW MANY HOURS AND SHIFTS DO YOU WORK? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I'M THERE FIVE DAYS A WEEK AND 40 HOURS, SOMETIMES LESS, WE HAVE TO BE THERE 35 FOR SURE, BUT SOMETIMES MORE THAN 40 HOURS A WEEK. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DO YOU INTERACT WITH DEPUTIES AS WELL AS INMATES? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: OVER THE COURSE OF YOUR YEARS THERE, HAVE YOU COME TO KNOW BOTH DEPUTIES AND INMATES FAIRLY WELL? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: CAN YOU DESCRIBE FOR US, AS YOU'RE

INTERACTING WITH THE INMATES, WHAT YOUR FOCUS IS? IS IT SOLELY

- 1 SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE OR DO YOU SEE YOUR ROLE AS EXTENDING BEYOND
- 2 THAT?

3

4 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: IT EXTENDS BEYOND THAT.

5

6 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND TELL US HOW.

7

- 8 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: FOR SOME REASON, I DO ONE-ON-ONE
- 9 VISITING BUT I SEEM TO BE THE PERSON THAT EVERYONE BRINGS
- 10 THEIR ISSUES TO. IT COULD BE ISSUES OF, AS PAULINO JUAREZ WAS
- 11 EXPLAINING, THE TEMPERATURE BEING COLD IN A PARTICULAR MODULE
- 12 I WILL BE THE PERSON THAT TAKES THAT TO ALL THE SERGEANTS. IT
- 13 COULD BE SOMETHING AS SIMPLE AS CUTTING THEIR FINGERNAILS.
- 14 THEY DON'T HAVE FINGERNAIL CLIPPERS. I'LL SEE IF WE CAN GET
- 15 CLIPPERS. I MEAN, THERE'S THOUSANDS OF THINGS I THINK I DO
- 16 OTHER THAN SPIRITUAL THINGS THERE.

17

- 18 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: OVER YOUR YEARS AT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL, IS
- 19 THERE A PARTICULAR AREA MORE THAN OTHERS THAT YOU TEND TO
- 20 WALK?

- 22 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: OUR OFFICE IS LOCATED ON THE 3,000
- 23 FLOOR OF MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL. AND OF COURSE THAT'S WHERE ALL OF
- 24 US WORK OUT OF. BUT I'M THROUGH THE WHOLE JAIL, BUT MOSTLY ON
- 25 3,000 AND 2,000. AND 1750.

1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND THROUGHOUT YOUR TIME THERE, HAVE YOU 2 HAD COMPLETE ACCESS TO ALL PARTS OF THE JAIL? 3 4 5 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. 6 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WAS THERE EVER A TIME WHEN THAT ACCESS WAS 7 8 LIMITED? 9 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. LAST YEAR. 10 11 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND CAN YOU TELL US WHY THAT WAS OR WHAT 12 13 ACCESS IT WAS THAT WAS LIMITED? 14 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: WE ORIGINALLY DIDN'T -- WE REALLY 15 HAVEN'T EVER GOTTEN A GOOD REASON WHY WE'RE NOT ALLOWED TO GO 16 INTO 1750. WE HAD BEEN WALKING THERE ON A SCHEDULED REGULAR 17 18 BASIS. ONE DAY THEY JUST DECIDED THAT THEY WERE TURNING THAT 19 PARTICULAR MODULE INTO A SHU HOUSING. 20 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: BY "SHOE" IS IT SPELLED LIKE THE FOOT GEAR? 21 22 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: NO IT'S S-H-U, SPECIAL HOUSING UNIT. 23 AND THEY DECIDED THAT CHAPLAINS COULD NO LONGER WALK IN THERE. 24 AND SO THEY REMOVED US FROM THE AREA. 25

1 2 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WAS THAT DECISION EVENTUALLY REVISITED? 3 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT YES. 4 5 6 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHO MADE THE DECISION TO ALLOW YOU BACK? 7 8 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: SHERIFF BACA. 9 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: OVER THE YEARS SINCE YOU'VE BEEN WORKING 10 11 THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL HAVE YOU HAD CONCERNS ABOUT EXCESSIVE 12 FORCE AGAINST INMATES? 13 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. 14 15 16 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHAT HAVE BEEN THE NATURE OF YOUR 17 CONCERNS? 18 19 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: JUST, YOU KNOW, SEEING PEOPLE WITH 20 BLACK EYES, BANDAGES, BUT YOU DON'T KNOW IF IT'S INMATE ON INMATE OR IF IT'S DEPUTY ON INMATE YOU'RE NOT ALWAYS SURE. BUT 21 22 I'M REALLY AWARE OF ANYBODY -- REALLY AWARE OF ANYBODY HAVING 23 ANY INJURY IN THE JAIL.

- 1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID YOU HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY TO PERSONALLY
- 2 SEE INCIDENTS THAT YOU FOUND TROUBLING IN REGARDS TO USE OF
- 3 FORCE?

4

5 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES.

6

7 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: ON HOW MANY OCCASIONS?

8

- 9 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THE ONLY ONE THAT I VISUALLY SAW WAS IN
- 10 2007.

11

- 12 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND CAN YOU TELL US ABOUT WHAT YOU SAW IN
- 13 2007?

14

- 15 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YOU GET VERY USED TO THE SOUNDS IN THE
- 16 JAIL. AND WHEN YOU HEAR RUNNING AND YOU HEAR KEYS, YOU KNOW
- 17 THAT SOMETHING'S GOING ON ON THE FLOOR, SO I WENT OUT INTO THE
- 18 HALL, AND THEY HAD AN INDIVIDUAL DOWN ON THE GROUND. I BELIEVE
- 19 HE WAS ON THE GROUND BECAUSE HE WAS SURROUNDED PROBABLY BY 10,
- 20 15 DEPUTIES.

21

- 22 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO YOU SAW AN INDIVIDUAL ON THE FLOOR. THAT
- 23 INDIVIDUAL WAS AN INMATE?

24

25 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES.

1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND YOU SAW HIM SURROUNDED BY A LARGE GROUP 2 OF DEPUTIES. YOU WOULD ESTIMATE THAT WOULD BE HOW MANY? 3 4 5 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: 10 TO 15. 6 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: THEN WHAT DID YOU SEE? 7 8 9 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I WENT OUT INTO THE HALL. THE DEPUTY 10 TOLD ME TO GO BACK INTO MY OFFICE. I DID NOT BECAUSE I 11 UNDERSTOOD IF I STOOD THERE, THEY'D STOP. 12 13 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: THEY BEING ... 14 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THE DEPUTIES. THEY WOULD STOP DOING 15 16 WHAT THEY'RE DOING. THEY WERE TELLING HIM TO "JUST STOP 17 RESISTING." 18 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHEN THEY WERE TELLING HIM TO "STOP 19 20 RESISTING", THE INMATE WAS IN WHAT POSITION WHEN THEY WERE SAYING THAT? 21 22 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: WHAT I BELIEVE BECAUSE HONESTLY I 23 COULDN'T SEE COMPLETELY BECAUSE HE WAS SURROUNDED BY DEPUTIES 24 25 BUT I BELIEVE HE WAS ON THE FLOOR.

1

25

MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHAT DID YOU DO AT THAT POINT IN TIME? 2 3 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I JUST STAYED OUT IN THE HALLWAY. THEY 4 5 DECIDED I WASN'T GOING TO GO AWAY, SO THEY JUST KIND OF WRAPPED IT UP. 6 7 8 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: BY WRAPPED IT UP, WHAT DO YOU MEAN? 9 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THEY STOPPED. THEY GOT THE INDIVIDUAL 10 11 UP AND OUT OF THERE. 12 13 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND HOW MANY TIMES DID YOU HEAR "STOP RESISTING"? MORE THAN ONCE? 14 15 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: PROBABLY A COUPLE OF TIMES. I MEAN, 16 WHEN THAT'S HAPPENING, YOU'RE JUST KIND OF STANDING THERE. YOU 17 18 DON'T REALLY PAY MUCH ATTENTION. 19 20 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WERE THERE OTHER INCIDENTS THAT YOU OBSERVED AND LATER LEARNED HAD INVOLVED USE OF FORCE? 21 22 23 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: WHEN YOU SAY OBSERVED, I DIDN'T OBSERVE THE ACTUAL EVENT. BUT IT WAS THE DAY -- WELL, IT WAS THE DAY 24

OF THE EVENT. IT WAS IN AUGUST OF 2008.

1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHEN YOU SAY THE EVENT, WHAT EVENT ARE 2 3 YOU REFERRING TO? 4 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THERE WAS A CELL EXTRACTION IN OUR HIGH 5 6 POWER UNIT 3133. 7 8 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHAT DID YOU FIRST HEAR OR SEE IN 9 REGARD TO THAT? 10 11 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: AGAIN, IT'S THE SOUNDS IN THE JAIL. IT'S THE BOOTS, THE NOISE. WE HEARD A LOT OF PEOPLE WALKING IN 12 13 THE HALL, WHICH IS NOT NORMAL. I WENT OUT TO LOOK, BECAUSE THE WAY OUR OFFICE IS SITUATED, YOU HAVE TO WALK UP AND YOU HAVE 14 TO KIND OF LOOK INTO THE HALLWAY. AND THERE WAS A TEAM, THE 15 16 ERT TEAM WAS THERE. 17 18 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: ERT MEANS? 19 20 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: EMERGENCY RESPONSE TEAM. AND THEY WERE IN FULL RIOT GEAR. HELMETS, BATONS, VEST. READY TO GO INTO THE 21 22 HIGH POWER UNIT. 23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: HOW MANY ERT MEMBERS OR DEPUTIES DID YOU 24 25 SEE?

1 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: PROBABLY AT THAT TIME MAYBE ABOUT, I 2 DON'T KNOW EXACTLY HOW MANY ARE IN ONE RESPONSE TEAM, MAYBE 25 3 OR 30? BUT LATER ON, THEY WERE ADDING MORE BECAUSE THEY 4 OVERLAPPED INTO OUR CHAPEL IS WHERE THEY WERE HAVING KIND OF 5 AN AREA WHERE THEY WERE TALKING AND DECIDING WHAT THEY WERE 6 7 GOING TO DO. 8 9 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND EVENTUALLY HOW MANY DEPUTIES DID YOU 10 SEE? 11 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: OH MY GOODNESS, PROBABLY 50, SOMETHING 12 13 LIKE THAT. 14 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID YOU SEE ANY OTHER JAIL PERSONNEL? 15 16 MEDICAL PERSONNEL OR OTHERS? 17 18 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: AFTER A LITTLE BIT, AFTER WE SAT THERE, WE KEPT THINKING IT WAS MAYBE A DRILL, HOPING IT WAS A DRILL. 19 20 IT'S PROBABLY A DRILL. PROBABLY A DRILL. THEN WE REALIZED IT WASN'T GOING TO BE A DRILL BECAUSE THE MEDICAL, THE NURSES AND 21 22 THE DOCTORS CAME INTO THE CHOW HALL ACROSS FROM US. 23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT DID THAT SIGNIFY TO YOU? 24

- 1 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THAT THERE WERE GOING TO BE INJURIES,
- 2 PEOPLE COMING OUT OF THERE INJURED.

3

- 4 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHEN YOU SAY COMING OUT OF THERE, WHAT
- 5 WOULD THERE BE?

6

7 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: COMING OUT OF THE HIGH POWER MODULE?

8

- 9 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT WERE THE NATURE OF THE INMATES THAT
- 10 WERE IN THAT HIGH POWER MODULE? WHAT KIND OF INMATES COULD YOU
- 11 HAVE IN THAT MODULE?

12

- 13 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YOU COULD HAVE ALL KIND OF PEOPLE, GANG
- 14 MEMBERS, HIGH PROFILE INMATES, PEOPLE IN PROTECTIVE CUSTODY.
- 15 IT'S JUST KIND OF A MIX OF INDIVIDUALS.

16

17 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT DID YOU SEE NEXT?

- 19 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: PAULINO AND I KIND OF WERE TALKING I
- 20 SAID I THINK WE NEED TO GET OUT OF HERE. AT THAT MOMENT, I GOT
- 21 UP AND I LOOKED AND THEY HAD BROUGHT ONE INMATE OUT.
- 22 HANDCUFFED. AND HE WAS BLEEDING FROM THE HEAD. AND AT THAT
- 23 MOMENT, I KNEW THAT I DIDN'T WANT TO BE THERE ANY LONGER. AND
- 24 I STARTED PUTTING PRESSURE ON THE SERGEANT BECAUSE WE'RE ON
- 25 LOCKDOWN. WE'RE ON FULL LOCKDOWN, WE CAN'T MOVE. WE HAVE TO

- 1 STAY PUT WITHOUT AN ESCORT. SO THEN I ASKED THE SERGEANT THERE
- 2 IF THEY WOULD GET US OUT OF THERE. IF THEY WOULD REMOVE US
- 3 FROM THE FACILITY BEFORE THEY BROUGHT THE REST OF THE INMATES
- 4 OUT.

5

6 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHY DID YOU WANT THE LEAVE?

7

- 8 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: BECAUSE WE KNOW THOSE INMATES, WE HAVE
- 9 RELATIONSHIPS WITH THEM. SOME OF THEM ARE THERE UP TO SIX,
- 10 SEVEN YEARS, SO YOU ESTABLISH A RELATIONSHIP WITH THEM. AND I
- 11 JUST DIDN'T WANT TO SEE ANY INJURIES.

12

13 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO DID YOU LEAVE AT THAT TIME?

14

15 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: WE DID.

16

- 17 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID YOU LATER HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY TO TALK
- 18 TO ANY OF THE INMATES WHO HAD BEEN IN THAT UNIT?

- 20 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I WENT LOOKING FOR THEM IN THE COMPUTER
- 21 THE NEXT DAY. THE PEOPLE THAT I KNEW. TO SEE WHERE THEY WERE.
- 22 SOME WERE IN THE HOSPITAL. SOME WERE AT LCMC. SOME WERE IN OUR
- 23 HIGH POWER HOLE. AND SOME WERE IN OUR STEPDOWN UNIT AT THE
- 24 JAIL, THE STEPDOWN UNIT OF THE HOSPITAL. SO IF THEY COME FROM

- 1 THE HOSPITAL, IT'S AN AREA OF THE JAIL WHERE THEY'RE TAKEN
- 2 CARE OF OVER THERE.

3

4 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND LCMC IS THE HOSPITAL.

5

6 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: LCMC IS THE HOSPITAL.

7

8 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO WHAT DID YOU DO?

9

- 10 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I STARTED FINDING OUT WHERE THEY WERE
- 11 AND HOW THEY WERE AND SEE WHAT KIND OF CONDITION THEY WERE IN.

12

- 13 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND DID YOU HAVE A CHANCE THAT DAY TO VISIT
- 14 A NUMBER OF THE INMATES TO SEE A NUMBER OF THE INMATES?

15

16 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES, I DID.

17

- 18 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND DID YOU LATER SEE OR LEARN ABOUT
- 19 INJURIES SUSTAINED BY INMATES THAT YOU HADN'T VISITED THAT
- 20 DAY?

21

22 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: SOME OF THE ONES THAT WERE AT LCMC.

- 24 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT DID YOU OBSERVE AND WHAT DID YOU LEARN
- 25 ABOUT IN REGARD TO THE INJURIES?

1 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: WELL, THERE WERE A LOT OF THEM. ONE OF 2 THEM HAD A BROKEN EYE SOCKET. A CRUSHED EYE SOCKET. ONE HAD A 3 BROKEN ARM. ONE HAD A -- TWO HAD A BROKEN LEG. ONE OF THEM HAD 4 5 BEEN TASERED IN THE FACE SEVERAL TIMES. MANY, MANY TIMES HE HAD BEEN TASERED IN THE FACE. HAD A LOT OF STITCHES IN HIS 6 7 FACE. 8 9 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID YOU TALK TO HIM ABOUT THAT? 10 11 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I DID. 12 13 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT DID HE SAY TO YOU? 14 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: HE SAID SISTER PATTY, AM I GOING TO 15 LOOK UGLY AFTER THIS? AND I SAID OH NO, YOU'RE GOING TO LOOK 16 REAL HANDSOME. BUT HE LOOKED REALLY AWFUL. THEY DON'T HAVE 17 18 MIRRORS, SO HE DIDN'T KNOW HOW HE LOOKED. BUT HE WAS STITCHED 19 HERE, STITCHED HERE, STITCHED HERE. 20 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND BY HERE YOU'RE REFERRING TO THE NOSE, 21 22 THE CHECK AND THE AREAS AROUND THE EYES. THE INMATE WITH THE 23 FRACTURED EYE SOCKET, HOW OLD WAS HE? 24

SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: 19.

1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: HOW LARGE WAS HE? 2 3 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: PROBABLY ABOUT 5' 7, MAYBE 150 POUNDS. 4 5 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: THAT DAY DID YOU TALK TO THE INMATES ABOUT 6 7 WHAT HAD HAPPENED DURING THE CELL EXTRACTION? 8 9 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I DID. 10 11 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AROUND HOW MANY INMATES DID YOU TALK TO? 12 13 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: PROBABLY MOST THAT WERE IN HIGH POWER HOLE, WHICH THAT HOUSES 14 PEOPLE. THE THREE, I THINK THERE 14 WERE THREE IN THE STEPDOWN UNIT OF THE HOSPITAL. I'M TRYING TO 15 THINK. MOST OF THEM WERE IN THE HOLE THAT DAY. AND THEN THE 16 ONES THAT WERE IN THE HOSPITAL AND THE ONES THAT WERE AT LCMC, 17 18 I DIDN'T GET TO SEE THEM. 19 20 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO YOU TALKED TO OVER A DOZEN INMATES? 21 22 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. 23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WERE THEIR ACCOUNTS OF WHAT HAPPENED 24 LARGELY CONSISTENT? 25

1 2 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. 3 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT DID THEY TELL YOU WHAT HAPPENED? 4 5 6 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: FIRST OF ALL THEY DECIDED AMONGST THEMSELVES WHEN THEY CAME IN, I DON'T KNOW WHAT STARTED THE 7 PROBLEM IN THERE, I HAVE NO IDEA, BUT WHEN THEY CAME IN THERE, 8 9 THEY HAD DECIDED THAT THE SOUTHERN HISPANIC INMATES HAD 10 DECIDED THIS THEY WERE NOT GOING TO CUFF UP, THAT THE DEPUTIES 11 WERE GOING TO HAVE TO TAKE THEM OUT OF THE CELLS. 12 13 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: LET ME STOP YOU A SECOND. SO YOU SAID THAT THE INMATES HAD DECIDED THEY WOULDN'T CUFF UP. WHY WERE THEY -14 - WHY DID THEY NEED TO CUFF UP? WHAT PRECEDED THAT? 15 16 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I DON'T KNOW WHAT STARTED THE WHOLE 17 18 EVENT. 19 20 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO SOMETHING HAPPENED THAT LED TO A DECISION TO REMOVE THE INMATES FROM THAT ROW? 21 22 23 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES.

MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND TO BE ABLE TO REMOVE THE INMATES, THEY NEED TO CUFF UP? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THEY'RE BEING ASKED BY DEPUTIES TO CUFF UP. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID ANY OF THE INMATES ON THAT ROW CUFF UP? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. THE WHITES AND THE AFRICAN-AMERICANS, THEY BROUGHT THEM OUT FIRST. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: THEY BEING THE DEPUTIES? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YEAH. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND BASED ON THE JAIL, IS IT COMMON OR UNCOMMON FOR THE HISPANIC INMATE GANG MEMBER INMATES NOT TO CUFF UP? TO REFUSE? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: VERY COMMON. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: IS THAT SOMETHING THAT'S PRETTY WELL KNOWN?

SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES.

- 1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO YOU SAID THAT THOSE INMATES WOULDN'T
- 2 CUFF UP. AND THEN WHAT HAPPENED?

3

- 4 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THEN IS WHEN THEY STARTED EXTRACTING.
- 5 MY UNDERSTANDING IS THEY START EXTRACTING ONE CELL AT A TIME.
- 6 I DON'T KNOW IF THEY START FRONT TO BACK OR BACK TO FRONT, I
- 7 DON'T KNOW HOW THAT WORKS.

8

- 9 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: OKAY. AND DID THE INMATES TELL YOU ANYTHING
- 10 ABOUT WHAT THE DEPUTIES SAID TO EXPLAIN WHAT WAS CAUSING THE
- 11 BEATINGS OR THE USE OF FORCE?

12

- 13 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THE SAME THING THAT I KEPT HEARING. ONE
- 14 OF OUR DEPUTIES WAS KILLED OUT OF OUR JAIL IN AUGUST, EARLY
- 15 AUGUST, DEPUTY ESCALANTE WAS MURDERED BY SOME GANG MEMBERS IN
- 16 THE FIRST WEEK OF AUGUST. THIS OCCURRED THE LAST WEEK OF
- 17 AUGUST, AUGUST 28TH.

18

19 SPEAKER: WHAT YEAR, PLEASE?

20

21 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: 2008.

22

- 23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WAS HE BELIEVED TO HAVE BEEN KILLED BY
- 24 ANY PARTICULAR KIND OF GANGS?

- 1 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: SOUTHERN HISPANIC GANG MEMBERS. AND
- 2 THAT WAS THE NATIONALITY OF THE INMATES WHO WERE IN THE CELL
- 3 MODULE WHO WOULDN"T CUFF UP.

4

- 5 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: THAT HAD SHORTLY PRECEEDED THIS CELL
- 6 EXTRACTION. HOW DOES THAT TIE TO ANYTHING THAT THE INMATES
- 7 TOLD YOU THAT THEY HEARD BEING SAID?

8

- 9 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: SOME OF THE REMARKS BEING SAID TO THEM:
- 10 "YOU WANT TO KILL ONE OF OUR DEPUTIES, WE'RE GOING TO SHOW YOU
- 11 WHAT HAPPENS TO PEOPLE WHO KILL ONE OF OUR DEPUTIES."

12

- 13 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: THEY UNDERSTOOD THAT TO RELATE TO THE
- 14 ESCALANTE MURDER.

15

16 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES.

17

- 18 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID YOU HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY AFTER THIS TO
- 19 TALK TO ANY HIGHER UPS IN THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT ABOUT WHAT
- 20 YOU HAD OBSERVED?

21

- 22 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I DID. WE HAD A WONDERFUL COMMANDER AT
- 23 THAT TIME.

24

25 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHO WAS THE OPERATIONS LIEUTENANT?

SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: LIEUTENANT DAVOREAN. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHO WAS THE COMMANDER? COMMANDER BOB OLMSTEAD? OLMSTED? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT WERE THEIR REACTIONS? DID YOU MEET THEM TOGETHER OR SEPARATELY? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: PROBABLY -- WE WENT TO DAVOREAN FIRST BECAUSE HE'S OUR OPERATIONS LIEUTENANT AND WE EXPRESSED OUR CONCERN. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHO'S WE? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I THINK PROBABLY FATHER GEORGE. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND THEN YOU HAD THE OPPORTUNITY TO MEET WITH COMMANDER OLMSTEAD? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: COMMANDER OLMSTEAD CALLED ME. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND ASKED TO MEET WITH YOU?

1 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. HE ASKED ME TO COME ACROSS THE 2 3 STREET. 4 5 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT WAS HIS REACTION TO THE EXTRACTION? 6 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: HE HAD CALLED ME AND SAID COULD YOU 7 PLEASE COME OVER? I WANT TO TALK TO YOU. HE WAS VERY CONCERNED 8 9 ABOUT WHAT HAD HAPPENED. HE SAID I DON'T WANT ANY INJURIES. I DON'T WANT THESE INMATES BEING INJURED. I DON'T WANT LAWSUITS. 10 11 I DON'T WANT ACLU COMPLAINTS. HE HAD ASKED ME AND MYSELF AND PAULINO JUAREZ TO WORK VERY CLOSELY WITH THE INMATES IN THERE. 12 13 WE WERE GIVEN FREE REIGN TO GO IN THERE. HE SAID HE DIDN'T CARE WHAT TIME MORNING, NOON OR NIGHT, IF IT WAS 3:00 IN THE 14 MORNING AND WE NEEDED TO GO IN THERE OR WANTED TO GO IN THERE, 15 WE COULD. HE WANTED US REALLY TO TRY TO CALM THINGS DOWN WITH 16 THE INMATES SO THAT THERE WEREN'T ANY MORE PROBLEMS THERE. 17 18 19 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: OTHER THAN CONCERNS ABOUT LITIGATION AND LOOKING FORWARD, DID COMMANDER OLMSTEAD SEEM TO BE COMFORTABLE 20 WITH THE DEGREE OF INJURIES AND FORCE THAT HAD BEEN USED? OR 21 22 DID HE EXPRESS ANY CONCERN? 23 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: NO. HE WAS CONCERNED. VERY CONCERNED. 24

- 1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: OKAY. WAS THERE ANOTHER INCIDENT THAT YOU
- 2 OBSERVED AND LATER LEARNED HAD INVOLVED USE OF FORCE?

3

4 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES.

5

6 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHEN WAS THAT?

7

- 8 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: PROBABLY -- I MIGHT BE GETTING THESE
- 9 MIXED UP. TWO YOUNG MEN IN HIGH POWER MODULE, TWO SOUTHERN
- 10 HISPANIC INMATES, THEY WERE PRO PER INMATES, SO THEY WENT TO
- 11 LAW LIBRARY ON A SCHEDULE. THEY HAD GONE TO LAW LIBRARY. AND
- 12 THE PRACTICE IN HIGH POWER UNITS IS THAT EVERY INMATE IS
- 13 SEARCHED BEFORE HE LEAVES THE UNIT. AND HE'S SEARCHED WHEN HE
- 14 GOES BACK INTO THE UNIT BECAUSE THEY DON'T KNOW WHAT THEY'RE
- 15 TAKING OUT OR WHAT THEY'RE BRINGING IN. SO THESE TWO
- 16 INDIVIDUALS HAD GONE TO LAW LIBRARY. IT WAS IN THE AFTERNOON
- 17 BECAUSE WE HAD COME BACK FROM LUNCH. PAULINO, MYSELF AND I
- 18 DON'T KNOW PROBABLY SOME OF MY VOLUNTEERS, WE WERE COMING BACK
- 19 FROM LUNCH. AND I HAD A REALLY BAD FEELING THAT SOMETHING BAD
- 20 WAS GOING TO HAPPEN ON OUR FLOOR.

21

22 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHY IS THAT?

- 24 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I HAD LOOKED AT THE END OF THE HALLWAY
- 25 AND THERE'S SHOWERS THERE. AND THOSE DOORS, YOU CAN SEE

- 1 THROUGH THEM. YOU CAN PARTLY SEE THROUGH THEM. AND I SAW
- 2 PROBABLY ABOUT FIVE DEPUTIES STANDING IN THERE, WHICH IS VERY,
- 3 VERY, VERY UNUSUAL. THEY DON'T GATHER THERE.

4

5 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WERE THERE ANY INMATES THERE?

6

7 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: NO.

8

- 9 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID THERE APPEAR TO BE ANY REASON THEY WERE
- 10 THERE?

11

- 12 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: NO, THEY WEREN'T RUNNING SHOWERS. THEY
- 13 WERE JUST IN THERE.

14

- 15 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: SO YOU SAID YOU HAD A BAD FEELING. AND
- 16 WHAT DID YOU DO?

17

- 18 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I SENT AN EMAIL TO LIEUTENANT PAT
- 19 DAVOREAN AND I SAID SOMETHING IS GOING ON IN THIS FLOOR I
- 20 DON'T KNOW WHAT IT IS BUT IT'S DISTURBING ME RIGHT NOW. SO
- 21 WE'RE GOING TO LEAVE. MYSELF AND MY STAFF ARE GOING TO LEAVE.

22

- 23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT WERE YOU WORRIED ABOUT WHEN YOU SAW
- 24 FIVE DEPUTIES CONGREGATED IN THE SHOWER AREA?

- 1 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: WELL WE WERE HAVING A LOT OF ISSUES IN
- 2 THE JAIL. AND I THINK THAT I JUST HAD A BAD FEELING THAT
- 3 SOMETHING WAS WRONG. SOMETHING IS NOT -- I'M IN THE JAIL A
- 4 LOT. SO YOU GET INTO THE TUNE OF LIFE IN THERE AND YOU KNOW
- 5 WHAT'S GOING ON. AND IT JUST DIDN'T FEEL GOOD. AND I JUST KNEW
- 6 THAT WE NEEDED TO LEAVE.
- 8 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: THAT WAS BEFORE SHIFT CHANGE?
- 10 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: IT WAS JUST BEFORE SHIFT CHANGE.
- 12 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: YOU MENTIONED THESE TWO INMATES LATER, DID
- 13 YOU LATER TALK TO THE TWO INMATES YOU WERE REFERRING TO?
- 15 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES, I DID BECAUSE THEY BOTH ENDED UP
- 16 IN THE STEPDOWN UNIT OF THE HOSPITAL.
- 18 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: OKAY. AND WHEN WAS IT THAT YOU TALKED TO
- 19 THEM AND FOUND THEM IN THE HOSPITAL?
- 21 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I DON'T KNOW IF IT WAS EXACTLY THE NEXT
- 22 DAY OR MAYBE A COUPLE OF DAYS AFTER, I'M NOT SURE.
- 24 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SHORTLY AFTER.

23

7

9

11

14

17

1 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: SHORTLY AFTER. 2 3 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT DID YOU HEAR FROM THEM? 4 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THAT THEY HAD GONE INTO THE MODULE. 5 THEY'RE HANDCUFFED AND WAIST CHAINED BECAUSE THAT'S HOW 6 THEY'RE MOVED AROUND THE JAIL. THEY'RE HANDCUFFED AND WAIST 7 8 CHAINED. THEY WERE BEING SEARCHED. THEY GOT SEARCHED OUTSIDE 9 THE MODULE. THEY SAY "WE GOT SEARCHED, SISTER PATTY. WE GOT IN." AND THE LOGISTICS OF THE JAIL, THEY WENT UPSTAIRS BECAUSE 10 11 THE HIGH POWER HOLE IS UPSTAIRS. AND THEY GOT UP THERE. AND THERE'S JUST LIKE A LITTLE AREA THERE THAT'S KIND OF OBSCURE. 12 13 IT'S BEFORE YOU STEP INTO THE HOLE BUT IT'S A LITTLE AREA 14 THERE. 15 16 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: IS THAT A MORE ISOLATED AREA? 17 18 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: ISOLATED. 19 20 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: LESS VISIBLE TO OTHERS? 21 22 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. BECAUSE THE LAST ROW OF INMATES, THEY CAN'T SEE THERE. THE LAST ROW OF INMATES AND THEN YOU 23 STEP UP A RAMP AND THEN THERE'S THIS LITTLE OBSCURE AREA RIGHT 24

THERE. ALL OF A SUDDEN FOUR OR FIVE DEPUTIES CAME AND THEY

- 1 SAID THEY STARTED BEATING ON THEM. AND THEY SAID WE WERE WAIST
- 2 CHAINED. WE WERE HANDCUFFED. AND THEN I SAID WELL WHAT
- 3 HAPPENED? WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU GUYS? THEY SAID WE DIDN'T DO
- 4 ANYTHING. SO AFTER EVERYTHING WAS SAID AND DONE, ONE OF THEM
- 5 WAS CHARGED WITH HAVING A KNIFE OR HAVING A SHANK AS THEY CALL
- 6 IT. AND THEY WERE ALREADY IN THE HOLE. BUT BY THAT TIME THEY
- 7 WERE IN THE HOSPITAL. ONE HAD A BROKEN LEG. I DON'T REMEMBER
- 8 EXACTLY WHAT HAPPENED TO THE OTHER ONE. BUT THEY BOTH HAD
- 9 INJURIES TO PUT THEM IN THE HOSPITAL.
- 11 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND THE AREA WHERE THEY DESCRIBED WHERE THE
- 12 DEPUTIES HAD COME FROM AND SORT OF THEN JUMPED THEM, WAS THAT
- 13 THE AREA WHERE YOU HAD SEEN DEPUTIES EARLIER CONGREGATING?
- 15 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: IT'S VERY CLOSE TO THE HIGH POWER
- 16 MODULE, SO THEY WOULD HAVE COME FROM THERE INTO THE MODULE AND
- 17 THEN UP THE STAIRS.
- 19 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: "THERE" BEING THE AREA WHERE YOU HAD SEEN
- 20 DEPUTIES EARLIER CONGREGATING?
- 22 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: IT'S IN CLOSE PROXIMITY.

23

21

10

14

- 1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WERE THERE ANY OTHER INCIDENTS THAT YOU
- 2 HEARD ABOUT FROM OTHERS, FROM INMATES IN REGARD TO EXCESSIVE
- 3 USE OF FORCE?

4

- 5 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. ANOTHER YOUNG MAN, HE WAS GOING TO
- 6 COURT.

7

8 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AROUND WHEN?

9

- 10 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: PROBABLY IN 2009 I WANT TO SAY, 2009.
- 11 HE WAS GOING TO COURT EARLY IN THE MORNING. A CUSTODY
- 12 ASSISTANT WAS BRINGING HIM UP, HANDCUFFED AND WAIST CHAINED
- 13 BECAUSE HE WAS COMING FROM 1750, WHICH IS THE HIGH POWER UNIT.
- 14 HE WAS OUT IN THE HALL. I UNDERSTAND HE HAD EVEN -- HE TOLD ME
- 15 THAT HIM AND THE CUSTODY ASSISTANT HAD BEEN HAVING WORDS FROM
- 16 THE MOMENT HE CAME TO GET HIM. AND THEN THEY GOT OUTSIDE THE
- 17 MODULE AND HE SAID "DO YOU KNOW WHAT, SISTER PATTY, THE NEXT
- 18 MINUTE I WOKE UP, I WAS AT LCMC. I COULDN'T GO, I DIDN'T GO TO
- 19 COURT." AND HE WAS AT THE HOSPITAL. AND THEN I DON'T KNOW IF
- 20 THEY TOOK HIM BACK A DAY OR TWO AND THEN HE WENT TO COURT AND
- 21 THE JUDGE WANTED TO KNOW WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM.

22

- 23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: ARE YOU FAMILIAR WITH THE CUSTODY ASSISTANT
- 24 THAT HE IDENTIFIED?

SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: OH, YES, I AM. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: IS THAT SOMEONE WITH WHOM YOU'VE HAD PRIOR PROBLEMS? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT WERE THE RESPECTIVE SIZES OF THE INMATE AND THE CUSTODY ASSISTANT? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: CUSTODY ASSISTANT IS ABOUT 6' 2, PROBABLY WEIGHS ABOUT 195 POUNDS. THE INMATE IS ABOUT 5' 7, ABOUT 150 POUNDS. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: HAVE YOU EVER HEARD OF THE TERM "RACKING OF GATES?" SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHO HAVE YOU HEARD ABOUT THAT FROM? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THAT'S JUST A TERM THAT'S USED IN THE JAIL WHEN THEY LET INMATES OUT, THEY RACK THE GATES. IT'S JUST

A TERM THEY USE.

- 1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT HAVE YOU HEARD ABOUT -- AND THAT MEANS
- 2 CELL GATES ARE LEFT OPEN? ON A MODULE?

3

- 4 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: WELL, THEY CAN BE OPENED FOR PILL CALL.
- 5 THEY CAN BE OPENED FOR MANY THINGS.

6

- 7 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO HAVE YOU EVER HEARD FROM INMATES ABOUT
- 8 INSTANCES WHERE CELL DOORS ARE LEFT OPEN AND INMATE ON INMATE
- 9 VIOLENCE THEN OCCURS?

10

11 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES.

12

13 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: HOW MANY TIMES HAVE YOU HEARD ABOUT THAT?

14

- 15 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: IT'S HARD TO PUT A NUMBER ON THIS. I
- 16 COULDN'T SAY EXACTLY.

17

18 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: MORE THAN 10?

19

20 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: PROBABLY LESS THAT I'VE HEARD.

21

22 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: MORE THAN FIVE?

23

24 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: MAYBE.

- 1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT HAVE YOU HEARD HAPPENS? WHAT HAVE YOU
- 2 HEARD ABOUT IN REGARD TO LEAVING CELL GATES OPEN?

3

- 4 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: JUST THAT IF AN INMATE HAS A PROBLEM
- 5 WITH ANOTHER INMATE, HE WOULD ASK THE DEPUTY TO RACK THE GATE.
- 6 AND THEY WOULD JUST GO OUT ON THE TIER AND FIGHT.

7

- 8 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO ARE THERE INSTANCES WHERE YOU'VE SEEN
- 9 INMATES INJURED HAVING COME FROM SINGLE CELL UNITS?

10

11 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES.

12

- 13 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: OVER THE YEARS, ARE THERE ANY PARTICULAR
- 14 AREAS OR GROUPS OF DEPUTIES THAT YOU'VE HAD PARTICULAR
- 15 CONCERNS ABOUT?

16

- 17 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: PROBABLY -- PRIOR TO THE SHERIFF'S
- 18 CHRISTMAS PARTY THAT HAPPENED, THE DEPUTIES ON 3,000 FLOOR,
- 19 MOSTLY THE PM DEPUTIES, NOT TOO MUCH THE AM DEUPTIES. BUT THE
- 20 PM DEPUTIES.

21

22 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: THAT WAS A CHRISTMAS PARTY IN WHAT YEAR?

23

24 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: 2010, I THINK.

- 1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT WERE YOUR CONCERNS ABOUT THE 3,000
- 2 FLOOR PM DEPUTIES?

3

- 4 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THERE WAS... THE NATURE OF THE FLOOR WAS
- 5 THAT THERE WAS ALWAYS A LOT OF CONGREGATING THERE. THE
- 6 DEPUTIES WERE ALWAYS IN THE HALL. CERTAIN GROUPS CONGREGATING,
- 7 SORT OF BULLYING INMATES WHEN COMING BACK FROM VISIT, GOING TO
- 8 VISIT, COMING BACK FROM THE CLINIC. IT'S JUST A LOT OF -- I
- 9 CAN'T EXPLAIN IT.

10

- 11 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID THEY APPEAR TO HAVE ANY DIFFERENT
- 12 ATTITUDE WITH REGARD TO USE OF FORCE?

13

- 14 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: WELL, THAT WAS THE NATURE OF THE JAIL
- 15 AT THE TIME. SO I DON'T THINK IT WAS A BIG DEAL.

16

- 17 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHEN YOU SAY THE NATURE OF THE JAIL AT
- 18 THE TIME, HAVE YOU SEEN CHANGES OVER TIME IN TERMS OF USE OF
- 19 FORCE OR TOLERANCE FOR USE OF FORCE IN THE JAIL?

20

21 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: OLERANCE FOR IT, YES.

22

23 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: HOW HAS THAT CHANGED OVER TIME?

24

25 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: AS OF TODAY?

MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: OVER A PERIOD OF YEARS. WERE THERE TIMES WHEN IT'S BEEN BETTER? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. WHEN BOB OLMSTEAD WAS THERE AS CAPTAIN, HE WAS ALWAYS IN SECURITY. HE ALWAYS KNEW WHAT EVERYBODY WAS DOING. HE WAS NOT AFRAID TO DISCIPLINE OR MOVE PEOPLE. HE WAS NOT AFRAID TO DO THAT. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND AS A RESULT OF THAT, WAS IT YOUR IMPRESSION THAT USE OF FORCE WAS MORE UNDER CONTROL? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: VERY MUCH SO. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHO REPLACED HIM AS CAPTAIN? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: DAN CRUZ. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID THINGS CHANGE UNDER DAN CRUZ? SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YEAH. MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: IN WHAT WAY?

- 1 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: DAN CRUZ WAS A VERY NICE MAN AND HE
- 2 DIDN'T LIKE TO DISCIPLINE HIS MEN TOO MUCH. AND I THINK HE
- 3 KIND OF JUST LET THINGS HAPPEN. IT SEEMED AS THOUGH LIEUTENANT
- 4 DAVOREAN WAS THE ONE WHO WAS TRYING TO DO ALL THE WORK THERE
- 5 AND TAKE CONTROL OF ALL THE THINGS THAT WERE GOING ON.

7 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHO'S THE CURRENT CAPTAIN IN THE JAIL?

9 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: CAPTAIN RALPH ORNALES.

- 11 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT'S YOUR IMPRESSION OF HOW THINGS ARE
- 12 RUNNING UNDER HIM?

6

8

10

13

15

18

20

22

- 14 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: IT'S WONDERFUL.
- 16 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SISTER PATTY, HAVE YOU HAD AN OPPORTUNITY
- 17 TO DISCUSS THE CONCERNS YOU'VE HAD OVER TIME IN SHERIFF BACA?
- 19 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: IN OUR MEETING WITH HIM.
- 21 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: THAT WAS WHEN?
- 23 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: JULY OF LAST YEAR.
- 25 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: JULY OF 2011?

1

2

SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES.

3 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: WHAT WAS HIS RESPONSIVENESS? WHAT WAS YOUR 4 5 IMPRESSION OF HIS RESPONSIVENESS? 6 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: IMMEDIATE. I MEAN WHEN PAULINO BROUGHT 7 8 UP THE KICKING OF THE INMATES, HE IMMEDIATELY THAT MOMENT ISSUED A UNIT ORDER TO CHIEF RHAMBO AND SAID I WANT THIS UNIT 9 10 ORDER ISSUED IMMEDIATELY THAT DEPUTIES ARE NOT ALLOWED TO USE 11 BOOTS AND ANY KIND OF RESTRAINING AN INMATE, THAT IT WILL BE CONSIDERED ASSAULT. AND HE SAID THAT'S IMMEDIATE. SO THAT 12 13 HAPPENED THAT DAY. 14 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO IT'S YOUR IMPRESSION HE'S BEEN 15 16 RESPONSIVE? 17 18 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: ABSOLUTELY, YES. 19 20 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: ANYTHING ELSE YOU'D LIKE TO ADD. 21 22 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: JUST THAT THINGS HAVE REALLY GOTTEN 23 BETTER UNDER THIS CAPTAIN AND THE SHERIFF HAS REALLY MADE A LOT OF EFFORT AND ACTED VERY SWIFTLY TO MAKE THINGS BETTER IN 24 25 THE JAIL.

1 2 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: THANK YOU. 3 SPEAKER: YOU HAD MENTIONED A CHRISTMAS INCIDENT. COULD YOU 4 5 EXPAND ON THAT? 6 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I GUESS IT WAS THE CHRISTMAS PARTY THAT 7 8 OUR PARTICULAR JAIL HAD IN MONTEBELLO. AND THERE WAS AN 9 INCIDENT WHERE THE DEPUTIES WERE FIGHTING WITH EACH OTHER. 10 11 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: YOU HEARD THAT A FIGHT BROKE OUT AT THAT 12 CHRISTMAS PARTY? 13 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES. 14 15 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DID YOU HEAR WHAT PRECIPITATED THE FIGHT? 16 17 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YES, ONE OF THE DEPUTIES IN VISITING 18 19 HAD SAID SOMETHING TO ONE OF THE DEPUTIES ON OUR FLOOR WHY 20 WERE THEY ALWAYS SO LATE IN GETTING THE PASSES UP, GETTING THE PASSES OUT AND GETTING THEM DOWN TO VISITING. AND I GUESS 21 22 THERE OF COURSE WAS DRINKING. THEN THEN STARTED FIGHTING WITH 23 ONE ANOTHER.

- MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO THE DEPUTIES FROM THE VISITING AREA WERE
 FIGHTING WITH THE DEPUTIES -
 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THERE WAS AN ARGUMENT THAT ENSUED AND
 THEN A FIGHT THAT HAPPENED.

 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ANY OTHER QUESTIONS?

 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: JUDGE BAIRD, I THINK WE'RE GOING TO
- 12 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ALL RIGHT. I'M SORRY. GO AHEAD.

QUESTION FATHER GEORGE AND THEN WE CAN OPEN IT UP.

- **FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA:** THANK YOU. GOOD AFTERNOON, FATHER 15 GEORGE.
- 17 FR. GEORGE HORAN: GOOD AFTERNOON.

- **FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA:** HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN A PRIEST IN THE 20 LOS ANGELES ARCHDIOCESE?
- **FR. GEORGE HORAN:** 27 YEARS.
- 24 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: HAVE YOU SPENT ANY PORTION OF THAT TIME
- 25 MINISTERING TO INMATES AT THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY JAIL?

1 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I STARTED VOLUNTEERING AT LOS ANGELES COUNTY 2 3 JAIL WOULD HAVE BEEN 25 YEARS AGO. 4 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: COULD YOU DESCRIBE THE WORK THAT YOU 5 HAVE DONE AT THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY JAIL OVER THE PAST 25 6 7 YEARS GENERALLY? 8 9 FR. GEORGE HORAN: GENERALLY IT'S AS PATTY DESCRIBED IT, WE DO 10 SERVICES. SO WE'LL CALL INMATES OUT TO THE CHAPEL AND HAVE 11 RELIGIOUS SERVICES WITH THEM THERE. WE DO WALK ROWS FOR THE INMATES WHO CAN'T COME OUT TO THE SERVICES. ALSO MOST OF OUR 12 13 TIME REALLY IS ONE-ON-ONE COUNSELING WITH THE INMATES CALLING THEM TO THE OFFICE AND DOING THAT. WE REALLY SEE OUR MINISTRY 14 AS A MORE HOLISTIC, I GUESS. AND SO I KNOW PATTY NOW IS 15 16 PASSING OUT LIBRARY BOOKS IN THE HIGH POWER UNITS BECAUSE THERE WAS NO ONE ELSE TO DO THAT. SO WE WERE CONCERNED ABOUT 17 18 THEM HAVING READING MATERIALS OUTSIDE OF JUST THE BIBLE. THE 19 THINGS WE TALKED ABOUT, NAIL CLIPPERS. SOMEBODY HAVING TROUBLE 20 CONTACTING THEIR FAMILIES. SOMEONE WHO HAS A MOTHER IN THE HOSPITAL IN ICU AND CAN'T GET IN TOUCH WITH THEM BECAUSE THEY 21 22 CAN'T MAKE COLLECT CALLS TO THE HOSPITAL. JUST TO TRY TO 23 PROMOTE ANYTHING THAT'S GOING TO HELP THE INMATES AND MAKE IT A LITTLE BIT BETTER FOR THEM THERE AND TO TRY TO KEEP THINGS 24

CALM AND PEACEFUL. I'M ALSO CURRENTLY THE LIAISON FOR THE

- 1 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT JAILS SO I'M IN CHARGE OF OVERSEEING THE
- 2 CATHOLIC CHAPLAINS AT ALL OF THE JAILS.

3

- 4 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: HOW MUCH TIME DO YOU SPEND IN THE
- 5 JAILS?

6

- 7 FR. GEORGE HORAN: ON A GOOD WEEK WHEN I DON'T HAVE TO DO
- 8 FUNDRAISING AND STUFF, I TRY TO BE THERE ON TUESDAY, THURSDAY
- 9 AND SATURDAY FOR SEVEN HOURS OR SO. AND THEN I COME IN SUNDAY
- 10 MORNING ALWAYS TO DO ONE SERVICE. THEN I GO BACK TO MY CHURCH
- 11 TO HELP OUT THERE.

12

- 13 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: HAVE YOU SPENT MORE TIME IN ANY ONE
- 14 JAIL THAN OTHERS?

15

- 16 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: I SPENT ALMOST ALL OF MY TIME AT MEN'S
- 17 CENTRAL, UNLESS I'M GOING TO VISIT A CHAPLAIN AT ONE OF THE
- 18 OTHER FACILITIES. BUT MOST OF MY TIME -- I DO GO OVER TO TWIN
- 19 TOWERS, SOMETIMES, BECAUSE THE SACRAMENT OF CONFESSION, WHICH
- 20 ONLY PRIESTS CAN DO. AND WE DON'T HAVE AS MANY PRIESTS, SO
- 21 SINCE TWIN TOWERS IS RIGHT ACROSS THE STREET, I DO SPEND A
- 22 LITTLE BIT MORE TIME THERE THAN I DO AT THE OTHER FACILITIES.
- 23 BUT MOST OF MY TIME IS AT MEN'S CENTRAL.

- 1 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: AS A RESULT OF THE NUMBER OF YEARS THAT
- 2 YOU WORKED AT MEN'S CENTRAL, ARE YOU FAIRLY FAMILIAR WITH THE
- 3 LAYOUT OF THE FACILITY?

4

5 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES.

6

7 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: INTIMATELY SO?

8

9 FR. GEORGE HORAN: PRETTY MUCH, YES.

10

- 11 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: OKAY. DO YOU HAVE -- ARE YOU RESTRICTED
- 12 IN ANY WAY AT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL WHERE YOU CAN GO? WE HEARD
- 13 SISTER PATTY REFERENCE 1750.

14

- 15 **FR. GEORGE HORAN:** 1750 WE WEREN'T ALLOWED IN THERE FOR A SHORT
- 16 PERIOD OF TIME. WE HAVE BEEN ALLOWED BACK IN THERE, EXCEPT FOR
- 17 G ROW. G ROW, WHICH IS THE HIGHEST OF THE HIGH SECURITY ROWS.
- 18 AND TO SEE SOMEONE IN THERE, WE HAVE TO CALL THEM TO THE
- 19 ATTORNEY ROOM. BUT WE'RE NOT ALLOWED TO WALK IN THAT ROW.

20

- 21 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: SO OTHER THAN ROW 1750 G, DO YOU HAVE
- 22 UNLIMITED ACCESS TO THE REMAINDER OF MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL?

23

24 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES.

1 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: HAVE YOU HAD ANY RESERVATIONS OR 2 CONCERNS REGARDING THE USE OF FORCE BY DEPUTIES INSIDE MEN'S 3 CENTRAL JAIL? 4 5 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES. 6 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: COULD YOU DESCRIBE WHAT THOSE 7 8 RESERVATIONS HAVE BEEN? 9 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I THINK PATTY COVERED IT PRETTY MUCH ON 10 11 THAT. BUT THE SAME KIND OF THING. YOU'RE SEEING INMATES WHO HAVE BEEN -- OBVIOUSLY HAVE SIGNS OF SOME KIND OF BEATING HAS 12 13 TAKEN PLACE. AND THEN SOME OF THE -- WELL, THE USE OF FORCE. JUST BASICALLY THAT. SEEING THE AFTERMATH OF SOMEONE WHO HAS 14 BEEN BEATEN UP. SOMETIMES BY OTHER INMATES, SOMETIMES BY 15 16 DEPUTIES AND SOMETIMES BY THEY WON'T SHARE WITH US HOW IT 17 HAPPENED. 18 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: HAS THE LEVEL OF VIOLENCE AT MEN'S 19 20 CENTRAL JAIL VARIED DEPENDING ON THE INDIVIDUAL IN CHARGE OF THE JAIL? 21 22

23

24

FR. GEORGE HORAN: DEFINITELY.

- 1 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: I WANT TO DIRECT YOUR ATTENTION TO THE
- 2 TIME PERIOD WHEN CAPTAIN OLMSTEAD WAS IN CHARGE OF MEN'S
- 3 CENTRAL JAIL. PATTY TOUCHED ON IT. COULD YOU DESCRIBE FOR US
- 4 WHAT YOUR PERCEPTIONS WERE OF THE USE OF FORCE AND CAPTAIN
- 5 OLMSTEAD'S INTEREST IN THAT PARTICULAR AREA?

6

- 7 FR. GEORGE HORAN: CAPTAIN OLMSTEAD WAS -- FIRST OF ALL, HE WAS
- 8 VERY PRESENT IN THE JAIL. HE WAS NOT SOMEONE WHO MANAGED FROM
- 9 HIS OFFICE. SO HE KNEW A LOT BETTER WHAT WAS GOING ON IN THE
- 10 JAIL. HE DID ENCOURAGE US TO BE KIND OF EXTRA EYES AND EARS
- 11 FOR HIM. THE THINGS THAT WE HEARD GOING ON THAT HE WOULD LIKE
- 12 TO KNOW ABOUT TO MAKE SURE HE WAS KEEPING IN TOUCH WITH WHAT
- 13 WAS GOING ON IN THE JAIL, AND THEN HE COULD DO SOME FOLLOWUP
- 14 AFTERWARDS TO SEE IF OUR CONCERNS WERE WARRANTED. HE SAID JUST
- 15 BASICALLY THERE SHOULD BE OTHER WAYS TO DEAL WITH THIS THAN
- 16 USING FORCE.

17

- 18 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: WAS HE HANDS ON IN TERMS OF THE REVIEW
- 19 OF USE OF FORCE FILES OR PACKETS?

20

- 21 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES. QUITE OFTEN WHEN I WOULD SEE HIM IN HIS
- 22 OFFICE, HE HAD A STACK OF USE OF FORCE REPORTS THAT HE WAS
- 23 GOING THROUGH BECAUSE HE PERSONALLY READ EVERY USE OF FORCE
- 24 THAT HAPPENED WHILE HE WAS CAPTAIN THERE.

- 1 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: YOU SAID THAT HE WAS PHYSICALLY PRESENT
- 2 IN THE JAIL. WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY THAT?

3

- 4 FR. GEORGE HORAN: WELL OUIT OFTEN HE WOULD BE WALKING THE
- 5 ROWS, WALKING THE FLOORS, TALKING TO THE DEPUTIES. HE'D STOP
- 6 IN AND SEE US AND TALK TO THE INMATES THAT HE WOULD MEET ALONG
- 7 THE WAY, JUST TO SEE HOW THINGS WERE GOING IN THE JAIL AND SEE
- 8 IF THERE WERE ISSUES THAT HE NEED TODAY DEAL WITH.

9

- 10 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: DID YOU BELIEVE THAT HIS PHYSICAL
- 11 PRESENCE IN THE JAIL HAD A POSITIVE IMPACT ON THE CULTURE AT
- 12 MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL?

13

14 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES, I DO. I DO THINK IT DID.

15

- 16 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: I UNDERSTAND THAT AFTER CAPTAIN
- 17 OLMSTEAD, THAT HE WAS SUCCEEDED BY CAPTAIN DAN CRUZ. IS THAT
- 18 CORRECT?

19

- 20 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES. CAPTAIN CRUZ HAD BEEN THE OPERATIONS
- 21 LIEUTENANT UNDER CAPTAIN OLMSTEAD. THEN WHEN CAPTAIN OLMSTEAD
- 22 WAS PROMOTED TO CAPTAIN HE WAS PROMOTED TO CAPTAIN OF MEN'S
- 23 CENTRAL.

- 1 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: WE HEARD SISTER PATTY REFERENCE CAPTAIN
- 2 CRUZ. WHAT WAS YOUR PERCEPTION OF THE CULTURE AND THE
- 3 ATMOSPHERE AT MEN'S CENTRAL AFTER CAPTAIN CRUZ TOOK OVER THE
- 4 MANAGEMENT OF THE FACILITY?

5

- 6 FR. GEORGE HORAN: CAPTAIN CRUZ WAS NOT AS PRESENT INSIDE THE
- 7 FACILITY. VERY NICE MAN. VERY NICE MAN. VERY PERSONABLE. HE
- 8 SEEMED TO WANT TO COOPERATE WITH US AND HELP US IN WHAT WE
- 9 WERE DOING, BUT WHEN THERE WERE SOME PROBLEMS THAT WOULD COME
- 10 UP WITH SOME DEPUTIES WHO WEREN'T COOPERATING, WE WOULD TALK
- 11 TO HIM ABOUT IT BUT NOTHING EVER SEEMED TO BE DONE ABOUT IT
- 12 UNDER HIS -- AND THAT'S WHEN WE STARTED BASICALLY GOING TO
- 13 LIEUTENANT DAVOREAN WHO WAS THE OPERATIONS LIEUTENANT WHO WAS
- 14 MUCH MORE RESPONSIVE BUT ALSO WE SAW AT THAT TIME WHEN WE GO
- 15 VISITS AND HAVE OUR CONVERSATIONS WITH LIEUTENANT DAVOREAN
- 16 THAT HE HAD ALL OF THE USE OF FORCE PACKETS ON HIS DESK. AND
- 17 HE MENTIONED TO US THAT CAPTAIN HAD CHOSEN NOT TO BE THE ONE
- 18 TO REVIEW THOSE, THAT HE WAS -- GAVE THAT RESPONSIBILITY TO
- 19 HIS OPERATIONS LIEUTENANT.

20

21 **FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA:** MEANING CAPTAIN CRUZ?

22

23 FR. GEORGE HORAN: CAPTAIN CRUZ, YES.

- 1 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: DURING THE TIME CAPTAIN OLMSTED WAS IN
- 2 CHARGE OF MEN'S CENTRAL, DID YOU HAVE ANY SENSE THAT THERE WAS
- 3 RESISTANCE OR TENSION ON THE PART OF THE DEPUTIES TO THE
- 4 EFFORTS THAT HE TOOK TO DISCIPLINE AND MAINTAIN ORDER INSIDE
- 5 THE JAIL?

6

- 7 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YEAH. BECAUSE A LOT OF THE CAPTAINS PREVIOUS
- 8 HAD NOT BEEN SO HANDS-ON, HAD NOT SEEMED TO BE RESPONDING. AND
- 9 WHEN SOMEONE DOES AND KIND OF YOU HAVE TO MAKE SOME CHANGES IN
- 10 HOW YOU'RE DOING THINGS BECAUSE SOMEONE IS WATCHING AND
- 11 SOMEONE IS PAYING ATTENTION AND DOING SOMETHING ABOUT IT,
- 12 THEREE WAS SOME RESISTANCE TO THAT FROM SOME DEPUTIES. NOT
- 13 ALL. BUT I WOULD SAY NOT EVEN THE MAJORITY. BUT THERE WAS
- 14 DEFINITELY SOME WHO DIDN'T CARE FOR HIS MANAGEMENT STYLE.

15

- 16 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: WAS THERE SOME ELATION AT THE FACT THAT
- 17 CAPTAIN OLMSTEAD MOVED ON FROM THE POSITION?

18

- 19 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I DON'T KNOW IF I CAN CALL IT ELATION. MAYBE
- 20 A LITTLE RELIEF THAT HE WASN'T GOING TO BE QUITE AS PRESENT IN
- 21 THE FACILITY AND OVERSEEING IT THE WAY HE HAD BEEN DOING
- 22 BEFORE.

- 1 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: I UNDERSTAND THAT THERE WAS A MURAL
- 2 THAT WAS ALTERED IN SOME WAY FOLLOWING CAPTAIN OLMSTEAD'S
- 3 DEPARTURE. DO YOU RECALL THAT?

4

- 5 FR. GEORGE HORAN: THERE WAS A MURAL ON ONE OF THE -- THERE'S A
- 6 LOT OF MURALS THAT WERE IN THE JAIL AT THAT TIME ON DIFFERENT
- 7 WALLS. THERE WAS ONE OF A GRAVEYARD WITH KIND OF A COWBOY
- 8 ATMOSPHERE AROUND IT AND SOME PEOPLE OUTSIDE, SOME COWBOYS
- 9 STANDING OUTSIDE. AND ONE OF THE TOMB STONES ON IT HAD BEEN
- 10 ALTERED. "ROBERT OLMSTEAD RIP" HAD BEEN WRITTEN ON THE
- 11 TOMBSTONE.

12

- 13 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: AFTER CAPTAIN CRUZ, EVENTUALLY CAPTAIN
- 14 RALPH ORNELAS SUCCEEDED HIM, CORRECT?

15

- 16 FR. GEORGE HORAN: ACTUALLY, CAPTAIN HARRIS SUCCEEDED CAPTAIN
- 17 CRUZ IMMEDIATELY IN DECEMBER OF 2010. AND THEN IT WAS IN APRIL
- 18 OF 2011 THAT CAPTAIN ORNELAS CAME AND REPLACED CAPTAIN HARRIS.

19

- 20 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: COULD YOU DESCRIBE THE ENVIRONMENT OR
- 21 THE CULTURE, THE CHANGES THAT TOOK EFFECT AS A RESULT OF
- 22 CAPTAIN ORNELAS' SUCCESSION OF THE POSITION?

- 24 FR. GEORGE HORAN: CAPTAIN ORNELAS IS DEFINITELY A HANDS-ON
- 25 CAPTAIN. HE'S IN THE JAIL A LOT TALKING TO THE DEPUTIES

- 1 INDIVIDUALLY AND TALKING TO THE DEPUTIES IN GROUPS. HE WAS
- 2 VERY COOPERATIVE WITH US AND WANTED US TO WORK WITH HIM TO TRY
- 3 TO CHANGE SOME OF THE CULTURE AND SOME OF THE ENVIRONMENT IN
- 4 THE JAIL. HE WORKED WITH US VERY CLOSELY, STARTED TALKING TO
- 5 INMATES AND WAS VERY OPEN TO THAT IF THERE WAS A PROBLEM, THAT
- 6 WE WOULD TALK TO HIM ABOUT THAT HE WOULD GO AND TALK TO THE
- 7 INMATE ABOUT IT HIMSELF TO TRY TO GET MORE INFORMATION. HE
- 8 DEFINITELY WAS KEEPING TRACK OF THE USE OF FORCE AND READING
- 9 ALL OF THE USE OF FORCE PACKETS HIMSELF. AND THEN INTERVIEWING
- 10 THE FOLKS AFTERWARDS WHERE HE HAD QUESTIONS ABOUT WHAT HE HAD
- 11 READ.
- 12
- 13 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: IN THE CASE OF THE INMATES HOUSED AT
- 14 1750, DOES HE PHYSICALLY VISIT THEM?
- 15
- 16 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES.
- 17
- 18 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: WAS THAT A DEPARTURE?
- 19
- 20 FR. GEORGE HORAN: THAT WAS A DEPARTURE, YES. THAT DIDN'T
- 21 HAPPEN. I THINK CAPTAIN OLMSTEAD DID THAT A BIT WHEN HE WAS
- 22 THERE. BUT IT BECAME A REGULAR THING WITH CAPTAIN ORNELAS.
- 23
- 24 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: COULD YOU DESCRIBE CAPTAIN ORNELAS'
- 25 RELATIONSHIP WITH HIS SERGEANTS?

1 FR. GEORGE HORAN: HE -- WHEN THE OPPORTUNITY CAME UP WHEN 2 SERGEANTS WERE LEAVING, HE WAS PERSONALLY INVOLVED IN CHOOSING 3 THEIR REPLACEMENTS. AND HE WAS CHOOSING SERGEANTS THAT HAD A 4 SIMILAR KIND OF MINDSET TO HIS. THEY SEEMED TO BE SERGEANTS 5 WHO MENTORED THEIR DEPUTIES MUCH MORE. I NOTICE THEY'RE 6 SPENDING A LOT MORE TIME WITH THE DEPUTIES INDIVIDUALLY 7 8 ESPECIALLY TALKING TO THEM. A LOT OF BRIEFINGS HAVE BEEN 9 TAKING PLACE. AND THE SERGEANTS SEEM TO BE MUCH MORE RESPONSIVE TO US, TO OUR CONCERNS AND HELPING US OUT IN WHAT 10 11 WE'RE TRYING TO DO IN THE JAIL. THE SERGEANTS SEEM TO BE WORKING VERY CLOSELY WITH THE CAPTAIN TO TRY TO CHANGE THE 12 13 CULTURE IN THE JAIL. 14 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: DOES CAPTAIN ORNELAS WORK AS CLOSELY AS 15 16 WELL? 17 18 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES, HE DOES. YOU SEE HIM, WHENEVER HE WALKS 19 IN THE JAIL, HE ALWAYS STOPS AND TALKS TO DEPUTIES ALONG THE 20 WAY. I DON'T KNOW HOW HE GETS ALL THE PAPERWORK DONE THAT HE DOES BECAUSE HE IS IN THE JAIL QUITE A BIT AND IS THERE FOR 21 22 LONG HOURS AND OFTENTIMES ON WEEKENDS, ALSO. 23 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: COULD YOU DESCRIBE CAPTAIN ORNELAS' 24

RELATIONSHIP WITH THE INMATES?

1 FR. GEORGE HORAN: HE'S HAD -- HE'S REALLY INTERESTING BECAUSE 2 HE'S BEEN HAVING ALL OF THESE TOWN HALL MEETINGS. HE STARTED 3 THEM SOON AFTER WE HAD THE MEETING WITH THE SHERIFF IN JULY OF 4 LAST YEAR. HE STARTED THESE TOWN HALL MEETINGS WITH THE 5 INMATES, LISTENING TO THEIR CONCERNS AND RESPONDING TO THEIR 6 CONCERNS AND PROMISING THAT THINGS HE SAID IF THIS IS 7 8 SOMETHING WE CAN DO THAT WOULD BE HELPFUL FOR THE BETTERMENT 9 OF EVERYONE IN THE JAIL, THAT HE WAS GOING TO LOOK INTO THAT AND DO THINGS ABOUT IT. THEN HE WOULD ALSO CHALLENGE THEM AND 10 11 SAY: THIS IS WHAT I'M GOING TO TRY TO DO. I'M GOING TO TRY TO GET MY DEPUTIES TO DO. NOW WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO TO TIE TO 12 MAKE THINGS BETTER SO THAT THIS PLACE CAN BE A PLACE WHERE IT 13 IS MORE PEACEFUL AND A BETTER ATMOSPHERE FOR PEOPLE TO SPEND 14 THE TIME THAT THEY HAVE TO SPEND HERE? IT'S INTERESTING 15 BECAUSE HE'S DONE THIS FOR A NUMBER OF MONTHS NOW ON A REGULAR 16 BASIS. AND HE'S WALKED ALL OF THE ROWS IN THE HIGH POWER 17 18 MODULES WHERE THEY CAN'T COME OUT TO A TOWN HALL MEETING AND 19 THE CHAPEL THE WAY THEY'VE BEEN DOING THEM. AND ONE, NOT TOO LONG AGO HE COMES WALKING DOWN THE HALL AND HE WAS WALKING 20 DOWN THE HALL, TOO, AND SOME INMATES ARE COMING THE OTHER 21 22 DIRECTION AND ONE OF THEM YELLS "HEY, CAPTAIN O, YOU PROMISED US WE'D GET DAY ROOM AND WE'RE GETTING IT. YOU'RE A MAN OF 23 YOUR WORD. THANKS." I NEVER HEARD A RESPONSE TO THAT AT THE 24 INSTITUTION IN THE 25 YEARS I'VE BEEN THERE. 25

1 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: HAVE YOU SEEN CHANGES IN BEHAVIOR ON 2 THE DEPUTIES' SIDE AS A RESULT OF CAPTAIN ORNELAS' HANDS-ON 3 APPROACH? 4 5 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I THINK SO BECAUSE HE DOES. I MEAN, HE DOES 6 CALL THEM. HE'S THERE TO SUPPORT THEM IN WHAT THEY'RE DOING 7 8 WHEN THEY'RE DOING THE RIGHT THINGS. AND THEN HE'S THERE TO 9 CHALLENGE THEM WHEN THEY'RE NOT. AND I THINK THE OTHER THING THAT'S REALLY HELPED WITH THE DEPUTIES -- AND THE DEPUTIES 10 11 HAVE TALKED TO US ABOUT IT ARE THE CAMERAS THAT ARE ALL OVER THE PLACE NOW BECAUSE THEY SAID THEY WERE CONFLICTED BEFORE 12 13 WHEN ONE OF THEIR OWN WOULD DO SOMETHING THAT HE OR SHE SHOULDN'T HAVE DONE AND THEY WERE KIND OF FELT PULLED: DO I 14 SUPPORT THIS PERSON AND MAYBE HAVE TO LIE FOR THEM? OR DO I DO 15 WHAT I KNOW I'M SUPPOSED TO DO? AND WITH THE CAMERAS NOW, 16 THERE'S NO NEED TO DO THAT. SO THERE'S BEEN A GREAT RELIEF, I 17 18 THINK, AMONG A LOT OF THE DEPUTIES THAT THE CAMERAS ARE THERE 19 RECORDING WHAT'S GOING ON SO THEY DON'T HAVE TO GET IN THE SITUATION OF SAYING SOMETHING ISN'T TRUE TO BACK UP ONE OF 20 21 THEIR COMRADES. 22 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: NOW, I UNDERSTAND THAT YOU PERSONALLY 23 HAVE NOT WITNESSED ANY INCIDENTS INVOLVING THE USE OF FORCE, 24 IS THAT CORRECT? 25

1 2 FR. GEORGE HORAN: THE ONLY ONE I ACTUALLY WITNESSED WAS PROBABLY 18 YEARS AGO. THAT'S THE ONE THAT I'VE ACTUALLY SEEN 3 MYSELF WHERE I ACTUALLY SAW THE USE OF FORCE TAKE PLACE. 4 5 6 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: BUT OTHER THAN THAT, 18 YEARS AGO, 7 NOTHING SINCE? 8 9 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I HAVE NOT WITNESSED IT, NO. 10 11 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: DO YOU HAVE A SENSE OF WHY IT IS THAT 12 YOU HAVEN'T SEEN ANYTHING LIKE THAT HAPPEN AT THE JAIL? 13 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I GUESS IT'S PRETTY OBVIOUS WHO I AM BY THE 14 WAY I DRESS. AND I THINK THAT A LOT OF TIMES PEOPLE MAY NOT DO 15 THINGS IF THEY SEE ME THERE THAT THEY MIGHT DO OTHERWISE, I 16 17 DON'T KNOW. 18 19 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: HAVE INMATES RECOUNTED TO YOU ANY USE 20 OF FORCE INCIDENTS AT THE JAIL, EITHER INMATE OR INMATE OR DEPUTY ON INMATE? 21 22 23 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES.

1 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: YOU HEARD SISTER PATTY DESCRIBE THE 2 CELL EXTRACTION EVENT FOLLOWING THE DEATH OF DEPUTY ESCALANTE. 3 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES. 4 5 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: DID YOU PERSONALLY KNOW DEPUTY 6 7 ESCALANTE? 8 9 FR. GEORGE HORAN: DEPUTY ESCALANTE WAS A MEMBER OF OUR PARISH. 10 HIS WIFE WAS OUR PARISH SECRETARY. AND I KNEW HIS, I KNEW THE 11 WHOLE FAMILY, HIS THREE KIDS AND HIMSELF AND HIS WIFE. 12 13 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: HAD HE ALSO WORKED AT THE JAIL DURING THE TIME YOU WERE THERE? 14 15 16 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES. 17 18 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: DID YOU HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY TO SPEAK TO 19 DEPUTY ESCALANTE'S WIFE AFTER THE CELL EXTRACTION EVENT THAT 20 SISTER PATTI JUST DESCRIBED? 21 22 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES, I DID. I SAW HER AT CHURCH RIGHT AFTER

THIS HAD HAPPENED. TOLD HER WHAT HAD HAPPENED AND THE COMMENTS

THAT WERE MADE. AND SHE WAS APPALLED. DEPUTY ESCALANTE WAS AN

INCREDIBLE YOUNG MAN. AND PRIDED HIMSELF ON THE FACT THAT IN

23

24

- 1 THE TIME HE HAD BEEN IN THE JAIL, HE HAD NEVER HAD TO USE
- 2 FORCE ON AN INMATE. HE HAD BEEN IN THE ARMY, I BELIEVE IT WAS.
- 3 AND HAD DONE SOME COUNSELING THERE. AND SAID THAT IF YOU TREAT
- 4 PEOPLE WITH RESPECT FROM THE MOMENT THEY GET ON YOUR FLOOR AND
- 5 EVEN WHEN YOU HAVE TO CHALLENGE THEM ON THINGS, IF YOU DO IT
- 6 IN A RESPECTFUL WAY, WHEN THERE ARE PROBLEMS, YOU CAN ALWAYS
- 7 TALK THEM DOWN, YOU DON'T NEED TO USE FORCE. SO THAT WAS
- 8 REALLY HIS WHOLE PHILOSOPHY OF DOING THINGS. AND SO WHEN I
- 9 TOLD CELESTE ABOUT WHAT SOME OF THESE DEPUTIES SAID, THAT
- 10 THEY'RE DOING THIS FOR THEIR FRIEND WHO HAD BEEN KILLED, SHE
- 11 WAS APPALLED. AND SHE ACTUALLY WENT DOWN TO THE JAIL, TALKED
- 12 TO SOME OF ABEL'S FRIENDS THAT SHE KNEW AND SAID IF ANY DEPUTY
- 13 IS DOING THAT IN HONOR OF MY HUSBAND, THEY'RE DISHONORING HIS
- 14 MEMORY.

15

17

19

22

- 16 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: CELESTE WOULD BE THE NAME OF HIS WIFE.
- 18 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES.
- 20 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: HAVE YOU HAD ANY PERSONAL CONCERNS
- 21 ABOUT THE ENVIRONMENT ON EITHER THE 2,000 OR 3,000 FLOORS?
- 23 FR. GEORGE HORAN: OH YEAH.
- 25 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: COULD YOU DESCRIBE THAT?

1

FR. GEORGE HORAN: YOU KNOW, I THINK THE 2,000/3,000 FLOORS IN 2 THE JAIL HOUSE THE HIGHER SECURITY INMATES. AND I THINK 3 SOMETIMES THERE'S AN ATTITUDE AMONG SOME OF THE DEPUTIES --4 NOT ALL, AT ALL. I THINK THERE'S PROBABLY A MINORITY OF THE 5 DEPUTIES. BUT THEY'RE KIND OF LOUD AND STRONG. AND THEY SEEM 6 TO KIND OF CONTROL WHAT GOES ON AT TIMES. THAT WE ARE KIND OF 7 8 THE ELITE BECAUSE WE'RE ASSIGNED TO THIS FLOOR AS OPPOSED TO 9 BEING ASSIGNED TO THE HOSPITAL OR SOMETHING LIKE THAT. AND SO 10 THERE IS A LITTLE BIT MORE OF A BRAV ADD OH THAT USED TO TAKE 11 PLACE. I'VE NOTICED THAT IT'S CUT BACK A WHOLE LOT SINCE CAPTAIN OR NELIS HAS BEEN DOING THE THINGS HE'S BEEN DOING IN 12 13 THE JAIL. 14 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: I UNDERSTAND YOU'RE FAMILIAR WITH AN 15 INCIDENT INVOLVING A DEPUTY WHO WORKED THOSE FLOORS I GUESS 16 WHO WAS VIEWED BY HIS FELLOW DEPUTIES AS BEING A LITTLE TOO 17 18 ACCOMMODATING TO THE INMATES? 19 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YEAH. ONE OF THE DEPUTIES -- AND HE WAS A 20 LOT LIKE DEPUTY ESCALANTE IN THAT HE ALWAYS TREATED THE 21 22 INMATES WITH RESPECT. GAVE THEM EVERYTHING THAT THEY HAD 23 COMING. AND DID IT IN A RESPECTFUL WAY. AND HE ACTUALLY WAS --THE DEPUTIES -- THE INMATES HAD A LOT OF RESPECT FOR HIM. AND 24 AT THAT POINT, WE HAD -- WE DID NOT HAVE REAL GOOD SUPERVISION 25

- 1 AMONG THE SERGEANTS WHO WAS ON OUR FLOOR AT THAT TIME. AND
- 2 SOME OF THE DEPUTIES -- THEY STARTED CALLING HIM DEPUTY LOVE
- 3 BECAUSE OF THEY SAID YOU'RE SHOWING TOO MUCH LOVE TO THESE
- 4 INMATES. AND YOU NEED TO BE YELLING AT THEM AND USING SOME
- 5 LANGUAGE OTHER THAN RESPECTFUL KINDS OF WAYS OF TALKING TO
- 6 THEM. IT WAS AGAIN A SMALL GROUP THAT WAS DOING THIS. IT WAS
- 7 NOT ALL THE DEPUTIES ON THE FLOOR BY ANY STRETCH OF THE
- 8 IMAGINATION. BUT THESE GUYS WERE LOUD AND KIND OF CONTROLLING.
- 9 HE EVENTUALLY ASKED TO BE REMOVED FROM THE FLOOR BECAUSE IT
- 10 WAS JUST TOO MUCH PRESSURE.
- 12 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: YOU MENTIONED THE CAMERAS HAVE IMPROVED
- 13 THE CULTURE AND ENVIRONMENT AT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL. WHERE ARE
- 14 THE CAMERAS GENERALLY LOCATED?
- 16 FR. GEORGE HORAN: IN MY KNOWLEDGE OF IT RIGHT NOW AND THE
- 17 PLACES THAT I'VE BEEN THERE, ALMOST EVERYWHERE. I'M SURE THERE
- 18 ARE STILL SOME NOOKS AND CRANNIES WHERE THERE AREN'T. THEY ARE
- 19 IN ALL THE HALLWAYS MODULES. THEY HAVE THEM IN THE CHAPEL. IN
- 20 THE SALLY PORT WHERE WE COME IN. WHEN YOU COME IN, THERE'S A
- 21 GATE HERE AND YOU WALK IN HERE AND ALL THE CELLS ARE ALONG
- 22 THIS WALL. SO YOU CAN'T SEE INTO THESE CELLS. YOU SEE THE
- 23 LENGTH OF THE HALLWAY THAT'S IN FRONT OF THE CELLS BUT NOT
- 24 INTO THE CELLS THEMSELVES.

11

- 1 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: SO THE CAMERAS SHOULD CAPTURE DEPUTIES
- 2 GOING IN THE CELLS OR INMATES GOING INTO CELLS, CORRECT?

3

4 FR. GEORGE HORAN: CORRECT.

5

- 6 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: YOU MENTIONED THAT THE CAMERAS HAVE
- 7 HELPED THE DEPUTIES IN TERMS OF IT'S REDUCING THE PRESSURE
- 8 THAT THEY MAY FEEL TO HAVE COVER FOR A FELLOW DEPUTY WHO MAY
- 9 NOT BE FOLLOWING POLICY. DO THE CAMERAS ALSO HELP IN TERMS OF
- 10 MANAGING THE JAIL, IN TERMS OF MAKING SURE THEY'RE MANAGING
- 11 WHAT THEY'RE SUPPOSED TO BE DOING?

12

- 13 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I WOULD THINK SO. OBVIOUSLY IN THE HIGH
- 14 POWER UNITS, DEPUTIES ARE SUPPOSED TO WALK THAT ROW AND CHECK
- 15 ON EACH OF THE CELLS I BELIEVE IT'S EVERY HALF HOUR, SO THAT'S
- 16 GOING TO SHOW IN THE CAMERAS WHETHER OR NOT THAT'S HAPPENING
- 17 OR NOT.

18

- 19 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: ARE YOU FAMILIAR WITH THE CONCEPT OF
- 20 ROTATIONS OF DEPUTIES WITHIN THE JAIL?

21

22 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES.

- 24 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: DID THERE COME A TIME WHEN ROTATIONS
- 25 WERE IMPLEMENTED AT THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL?

FR. GEORGE HORAN: YEAH. BEFORE DEPUTIES WOULD STAY FOR QUIT A

1

2

PERIOD OF TIME IN ASSIGNMENTS WHATEVER ONE THEY WERE GIVEN. 3 BUT AFTER THE INCIDENT, THE OUIET CANNON FIGHT THAT TOOK PLACE 4 AT THE CHRISTMAS PARTY IN DECEMBER OF 2010, CAPTAIN HARRIS AND 5 ALL THE STUFF THAT CAME OUT OF THERE ABOUT THE 3,000 BOYS AND 6 THAT WHOLE THING, CAPTAIN HARRIS STARTED REGULAR ROTATIONS 7 8 WHERE DEPUTIES ARE NO LONGER -- I'M NOT SURE EXACTLY. NINE 9 WEEKS? YEAH, I'M NOT SURE EXACTLY WHAT THE ROTATION IS, BUT 10 THEY'RE MOVED AROUND THE JAIL. SO THEY DON'T MOVE ALL THE 11 DEPUTIES AT THE SAME TIME OFF A FLOOR. BUT THEY DO MOVE A CERTAIN PERCENTAGE OFF OF EACH FLOOR EVERY SO MANY WEEKS SO 12 THAT THEY DON'T BUILD UP, BECOME TOO COMFORTABLE WHERE THEY'RE 13 WORKING OR START BECOMING -- BUILD UP ANY KIND OF A SITUATION 14 THAT HAPPENED BEFORE WITH THE 3,000 BOYS. 15 16 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: HAVE YOU NOTICED ANY IMPROVEMENT IN THE 17 18 RUNNING OF THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL AS A RESULT OF THE 19 IMPLEMENTATION OF THIS ROTATION PRACTICE? 20 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES, DEFINITELY. IT'S INTERESTING. SOME OF 21 22 THE DEPUTIES WHO WERE ON OUR FLOOR WHO ROTATED OFF THE FLOOR 23 AND THEN ROTATED BACK ONTO THE FLOOR, THEY COME BACK DIFFERENT. A POSITIVE KIND OF WAY. THEY HAVE SEEN A DIFFERENT 24 EXPERIENCE. WORKED WITH DIFFERENT INMATES, TYPES OF INMATES 25

1 AND COME BACK WITH A DIFFERENT ATTITUDE OF HOW BEST TO WORK ON 2 OUR FLOOR. 3 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: CAPTAIN ORNELAS HAS MAINTAINED THE 4 5 PRACTICE? 6 7 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES. 8 9 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: THAT THE PRIOR CAPTAIN INSTITUTED? 10 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES, HE HAS. 11 12 13 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: NOW, HAS THE PROMOTION PRACTICE WITHIN THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT CHANGED, YOU'RE AWARE OF? HAS THAT 14 IMPACTED THE OPERATION OF THE MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL? 15 16 FR. GEORGE HORAN: BEFORE YOU HAD TO PROMOTE THE DEPARTMENT, 17 18 YOU HAD -- YOU ALWAYS HAVE TO GO TO THE JAIL FIRST WHEN YOU 19 GET OUT OF THE ACADEMY. AND THEN YOU HAD TO GO OUT TO THE 20 STREETS. AND THEN YOU COULD COME BACK IN. BUT YOU HAD TO HAVE THE STREET EXPERIENCE TO PROMOTE, WHICH BASICALLY ONCE THE 21 22 DEPUTIES REALLY WERE -- HAD KIND OF MATURED INTO THEIR JOB IN

THE FACILITY, THEY WERE TAKEN OUT. AND SO THERE WAS A CONSTANT

STREAM OF YOUNGER DEPUTIES COMING IN. BUT THERE WAS -- AT

LEAST WE GOT AN EMAIL ABOUT IT TALKING ABOUT IT, SAYING THAT

23

24

- 1 THE NEW POLICY IS BEING IMPLEMENTED WHERE YOU COULD PROMOTE
- 2 FROM WITHIN. AND SO IF A DEPUTY WANTED TO STAY IN THE JAIL AND
- 3 NOT GO OUT TO THE STREETS, THEY WERE CAPABLE OF DOING THAT
- 4 NOW. WHICH I THINK WOULD BE GOOD TO KEEP SOME OF THOSE THAT
- 5 REALLY ARE DOING THEIR JOB WELL INSIDE TO STAY THERE TO MENTOR
- 6 THE NEWER DEPUTIES THAT ARE COMING IN.

7

- 8 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: IF CAPTAIN ORNELAS WERE TO BE
- 9 REASSIGNED OR TO LEAVE SOON, DO YOU THINK THINGS WOULD CHANGE
- 10 AT THE CENTRAL JAIL?

11

- 12 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I THINK IT WOULD DEPEND ON HIS REPLACEMENT.
- 13 WHO'S REPLACING HIM. IF IT WAS SOMEONE LIKE BOB OLMSTEAD OR
- 14 SOMEONE LIKE PAT DAVOREAN, SOMEONE LIKE RALPH ORENELAS I THINK
- 15 THINGS WOULD CONTINUE THE WAY THEY ARE AND THE MOVING MODE. I
- 16 REALLY THINK THAT WHOEVER'S SITTING IN THAT SEAT OF CAPTAIN OF
- 17 THAT JAIL IS GOING TO DETERMINE A WHOLE LOT ABOUT HOW THAT
- 18 JAIL FUNCTIONS. OBVIOUSLY SOME THINGS ARE GOING TO STAY IN
- 19 PLACE BECAUSE. CAMERAS AND SOME OF THOSE THINGS THAT ARE GOING
- 20 TO KEEP GOING, BUT I THINK IT'S REALLY IMPORTANT TO MAKE SURE
- 21 THAT WHOEVER IS CAPTAIN, ESPECIALLY AT MEN'S CENTRAL JAIL, HAS
- 22 THE KIND OF ATTITUDE AND THE KIND OF SKILLS AND THE KIND OF
- 23 MATURITY AND THE LEADERSHIP MODEL THAT WE'VE BEEN SEEING WITH
- 24 CAPTAIN ORNELAS AND BEFORE WITH CAPTAIN OLMSTEAD.

- 1 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: THANK YOU, FATHER. IS THERE ANYTHING
- 2 ELSE YOU'D LIKE THE COMMISSIONERS TO KNOW OR HEAR?

3

- 4 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I JUST THINK MAYBE SOME OF THE OTHER THINGS
- 5 THAT MIGHT BE HELPFUL IS I'M NOT SURE WHAT THE ACADEMY COURSES
- 6 ARE LIKE, BUT ESPECIALLY KNOWING THAT DEPUTY ESCALANTE AND HOW
- 7 HE DEALT WITH THEM AND THE SKILLS HE HAD IN COMMUNICATIONS,
- 8 COUNSELING AND JUST WORKING WITH OTHER FOLKS, THAT MAYBE IF
- 9 SOME MORE OF THAT WAS HAPPENING IN THE ACADEMY BEFORE PEOPLE
- 10 ARRIVED AT THE JAIL, THAT IT MIGHT BE HELPFUL. I THINK ALSO
- 11 THE SHERIFF'S DREAM OF HAVING AN EDUCATION-BASED
- 12 INCARCERATION, THE MORE PROGRAMMING WE GET IN THE JAIL I THINK
- 13 IS REALLY HELPFUL. THERE'S A WHOLE LOT LESS VIOLENCE AMONG THE
- 14 INMATES WHO ARE INVOLVED IN DIFFERENT KINDS OF PROGRAMMING. SO
- 15 I THINK THE MORE THAT THAT CAN BE ENCOURAGED IS ALSO VERY
- 16 HELPFUL.

17

18 FERNANDO AENLLE-ROCHA: THANK YOU. I HAVE NO FURTHER OUESTIONS.

19

- 20 HON. DICKRAN M. TEVRIZIAN: I GATHER A LOT OF THE INFORMATION
- 21 BOTH OF YOU HAVE ARTICULATED HERE TODAY FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE
- 22 COMMISSION HAS TO DO WITH MANAGEMENT TECHNIQUES, STYLE OF THE
- 23 PEOPLE IN THE COMMAND STAFF, IS THAT CORRECT?

- 1 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES. NOW, ORNELAS' COMMANDER IS JOHNSON, I
- 2 BELIEVE.

3

- 4 HON. DICKRAN M. TEVRIZIAN: DO YOU HAVE ANY CONTACT WITH
- 5 COMMANDER JOHNSON?

6

- 7 FR. GEORGE HORAN: COMMANDER PARRA WAS THE COMMANDER IN CHARGE
- 8 OF SECURITY. AND I GUESS MAYBE COMMANDER JOHNSON WAS IN CHARGE
- 9 OF PROGRAMMING? WE JUST HEARD ACTUALLY TODAY THAT COMMANDER
- 10 PARRA HAS BEEN MOVED AND THAT CHIEF BURNS HAS RETIRED. AND
- 11 THAT CHIEF YIM IS NOW OVERSEEING BOTH SECURITY AND
- 12 PROGRAMMING. AND HE HAS THREE COMMANDERS WORKING UNDER HIM,
- 13 BUT I'M NOT SURE WHO THOSE ARE.

14

- 15 HON. DICKRAN M. TEVRIZIAN: YOU TALKED ABOUT ROTATION. AND YOU
- 16 TALKED ABOUT THE NEW PROMOTION POLICY WHERE YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO
- 17 BE PROMOTED FROM THE STREET, YOU COULD GET PROMOTED FROM
- 18 SERVICE WITHIN THE JAIL. WHEN DID THAT START?

- 20 FR. GEORGE HORAN: THE ROTATION STARTED IN DECEMBER OF 2010 AS
- 21 A PERMANENT PRACTICE AFTER, AGAIN, IT WAS CAPTAIN HARRIS WHO
- 22 HAD JUST COME IN AS CAPTAIN AT THAT TIME AFTER THE INCIDENT AT
- 23 THE OUIET CANON, THE FIGHT THAT BROKE OUT AFTER THE CHRISTMAS
- 24 PARTY. HE IS THE ONE THAT INSTIGATED THE ROTATION PART OF IT.
- 25 THE PROMOTION FROM WITHIN, INSTEAD OF HAVING TO GO OUT TO THE

- 1 STREETS, THAT CAME OUT OF AN EMAIL I THINK IT WAS JUST LIKE
- 2 TWO MONTHS AGO.

3

- 4 HON. DICKRAN M. TEVRIZIAN: NOW, YOU HAVE BEEN IN THE JAILS FOR
- 5 OVER 25 YEARS SERVING AS A CHAPLAIN?

6

7 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES.

8

- 9 HON. DICKRAN M. TEVRIZIAN: HOW MANY TIMES DID YOU SEE THE
- 10 PRESENT SHERIFF, LEE BACA, IN THE FACILITY REALLY WALKING THE
- 11 HALLWAYS, THE CORRIDORS AND THE ROWS LOOKING INTO THE CELLS?

12

- 13 FR. GEORGE HORAN: AS CHAPLAIN PAULINO SAID, HE CAME EVERY
- 14 CHRISTMAS, AND HE WOULD BE THERE FOR THE SERVICE THAT THE
- 15 ARCHBISHOP HAD WITH THE INMATES, AND THEN THEY WOULD WALK A
- 16 COUPLE OF ROWS IN HIGH POWER AFTER THAT. VERY RARELY WOULD I
- 17 SEE HIM COMING AND JUST WALKING INTO THE JAIL. I DIDN'T SEE
- 18 HIM THAT OFTEN BEFORE. HE HAS BEEN THERE OUITE A BIT. HE'S
- 19 DONE SOME OF THE TOWN HALL MEETINGS THAT HAVE TAKEN PLACE WITH
- 20 THE INMATES SINCE THAT MEETING THAT WE HAD WITH HIM IN JULY OF
- 21 LAST YEAR. HE'S BEEN IN THE JAIL MORE SINCE THEN. BUT BEFORE
- 22 THAT, I DIDN'T SEE HIM THERE THAT OFTEN.

- 1 HON. DICKRAN M. TEVRIZIAN: DO YOU THINK THINGS HAVE IMPROVED
- 2 BECAUSE HE'S TAKEN MORE OF AN INTEREST IN THE -- WHAT'S
- 3 HAPPENING AT THE JAIL?

4

- 5 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES, I DO BELIEVE THAT THAT HAS IMPROVED. I
- 6 THINK THAT, AGAIN, MAINLY BECAUSE OF I THINK CAPTAIN ORNELAS
- 7 IS REALLY KEEPING HIM UP-TO-DATE OF WHAT IS GOING ON THERE.

8

- 9 HON. DICKRAN M. TEVRIZIAN: SOME OF US HAVE BEEN TO CAPTAIN
- 10 ORENLAS' TOWN HALL MEETINGS, IT'S A LOT OF GIVE AND TAKE
- 11 BETWEEN THE ADMINISTRATION AND THE INMATES.

12

13 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES.

14

- 15 HON. DICKRAN M. TEVRIZIAN: AND I THINK THAT RELIEVES A LITTLE
- 16 BIT OF PRESSURE. WOULD YOU AGREE WITH THAT?

17

- 18 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I DO AGREE WITH THAT. AND THE INMATES HAVE
- 19 TOLD US THAT THE THINGS THAT THEY HAVE TALKED TO HIM ABOUT AND
- 20 THINGS THAT THEY BROUGHT UP THAT HE CAN CORRECT AND DO
- 21 SOMETHING ABOUT, THAT THEY SAY THAT THEY HAVE SEEN CHANGES IN
- 22 THOSE AREAS.

- 24 SPEAKER: SISTER, YOU MADE A COMMENT THAT SOME OF THESE INMATES
- 25 HAVE BEEN THERE AS LONG AS SIX TO SEVEN YEARS IN MEN'S CENTRAL

- 1 JAIL. NOW, WE KNOW THAT IF YOU'RE A SENTENCED PRISONER ABSENT
- 2 A.B.109, YOU'RE SUPPOSED TO BE MOVED ON AFTER A PERIOD OF TIME
- 3 NOT TO EXCEED ONE YEAR, I THINK IT IS.

4

- 5 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: THEY'RE NOT SENTENCED. THEY'RE AWAITING
- 6 TRIAL. WE HAVE PEOPLE THERE THAT ARE STILL AWAITING TRIAL.

7

- 8 SPEAKER: THAT'S ONE OF THE QUESTIONS I WANT TO ASK. DO YOU
- 9 THINK THE FACT THAT THEY'RE AWAITING TRIAL SO LONG CAUSES
- 10 TENSION IN THE JAIL WITH THESE UNSENTENCED PRISONERS OR
- 11 PRETRIAL PRISONERS BEING HOUSED IN THAT FACILITY THAT REALLY
- 12 SHOULDN'T HOUSE INDIVIDUALS THERE FOR MORE THAN A YEAR?

- 14 SR. PATRICIA BARTLETT: YOU KNOW, I WAS WITH A YOUNG MAN TODAY.
- 15 HE'S BEEN THERE 7-1/2 YEARS. HE'S JUST GETTING READY TO LEAVE
- 16 IN MAY. I HAVE TO SAY FOR HIM, FOR THIS YOUNG MAN IN
- 17 PARTICULAR, HE'S CHANGED A LOT IN SEVEN YEARS. HE'S GOTTEN
- 18 MUCH BETTER. BUT I'M NOT SURE. I MEAN I THINK THEY COULD SORT
- 19 OF GET SETTLED INTO THE RHYTHM OF LIFE IN THERE. AND I DON'T
- 20 KNOW. BECAUSE THEY'RE ALL IN HIGH POWER UNITS, ANYWAY. THEY'RE
- 21 NOT IN GENERAL POPULATION FOR THE MOST PART. THEY ARE
- 22 INDIVIDUALS IN THE HIGH POWER UN IT IS WHICH IS A SMALLER
- 23 GROUP OF PEOPLE. AND GENERALLY IN GENERAL POPULATION YOU DON'T
- 24 HAVE INMATES THAT LONG, MAYBE TWO YEARS? THREE? MAYBE MAX FOR
- 25 THAT.

1 HON. DICKRAN M. TEVRIZIAN: AND THE LAST QUESTION IS THERE WAS 2 3 A JUDGE BY THE NAME OF CARLOS HORAN, ANY RELATION? 4 5 FR. GEORGE HORAN: PARDON ME? 6 HON. DICKRAN M. TEVRIZIAN: ANY RELATION? 7 8 9 FR. GEORGE HORAN: NO RELATION. 10 11 REV. CECIL L. MURRAY: I MAY ASK A QUESTION RELATED TO THAT RELATING PRISON GUARDS AND MANDATORY TOUR AS PRISON GUARDS. 12 MANY RESENT IT. SO THEY'RE UNHAPPY CAMPERS. THEY HATE IT. THEY 13 AREN'T TRAINED FOR THAT. THEY'RE TRAINED FOR STREET DUTY AND 14 THEY WANT TO GET OUT AND FIGHT CRIMINALS. INSTEAD, THEY ARE 15 LOCKED UP SERVING AS PRISON GUARDS. IS THERE VALIDITY TO THAT? 16 17 18 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I WOULD SAY THERE IS SOME VALIDITY TO THAT. 19 IF YOU DON'T WANT TO WORK IN THE JAIL AND YOU REALLY WANT TO WORK IN THE STREETS -- WHEN I STARTED 25 YEARS AGO, THE 20 AVERAGE STAY OF A DEPUTY IN THE JAIL WAS A YEAR AND A HALF AND 21 22 THEN THEY GO OUT TO THE STREETS. AND THEN IT STARTED GETTING 23 LONGER AND LONGER AND LONGER BECAUSE THERE WASN'T AS MUCH OF A NEED ON THE STREETS FOR THEM BECAUSE PEOPLE WEREN'T RETIRING 24 OR WHATEVER. SO IT KEPT GETTING LONGER AND LONGER AND LONGER. 25

- 1 I KNOW THERE WERE DEPUTIES THAT WERE THERE FOR SEVEN YEARS IN
- 2 THE JAIL AND JUST REALLY WANTING TO GET OUT. SO I THINK THAT
- 3 CAN CAUSE SOME FRUSTRATION WITH PEOPLE. SINCE IT ISN'T
- 4 NECESSARILY WHAT THEY SIGNED UP FOR, WHAT THEY WANT TO DO BUT
- 5 SOMETHING THEY HAVE TO DO AS PART OF THE PROCESS. THERE HAS
- 6 BEEN SOME TALK -- I WAS TALKING TO THE SHERIFF ONE DAY AND
- 7 HE'S TALKING ABOUT THE POSSIBILITY OF HAVING LIKE A TWO-TIER
- 8 KIND OF ACADEMY WHERE YOU'D HAVE PEOPLE THAT WERE GOING TO BE
- 9 TRAINED JUST TO WORK IN THE JAIL AND OTHERS JUST TO GO OUT TO
- 10 THE STREETS. NOT THAT YOU COULDN'T SWITCH BACK AND FORTH IF
- 11 YOU NEED TO OR WANT TO. BUT IN THINKING THAT IF YOU HAD PEOPLE
- 12 WHO SIGNED UP FOR THAT AND KIND OF WANTED TO DO THAT, THEN IT
- 13 MIGHT HAVE A LITTLE BIT DIFFERENT ATTITUDE WHEN THEY ARE
- 14 THERE. SO I THINK THERE COULD BE SOME VALIDITY TO THAT.
- 16 SPEAKER: IF I COULD ASK JUST ONE OR TWO QUESTIONS. BUT, FATHER
- 17 GEORGE, FIRST OF ALL, YOU'VE BEEN AROUND AT THE COUNTY JAIL
- 18 FOR 25 YEARS, SO YOU'RE ONE OF THE FEW PEOPLE THAT MIGHT BE
- 19 ABLE TO ANSWER THIS OUESTION. IT GOES TO WHAT IS THE
- 20 IMPORTANCE OF THE SHERIFF WHO HAS INCREDIBLY VAST

- 21 RESPONSIBILITIES? HOW IMPORTANT IS IT TO THE SHERIFF HIMSELF
- 22 TO BE, LET'S SAY, WALKING AROUND THE COUNTY JAIL? AND I DON'T
- 23 KNOW. BUT WHAT I WANTED TO ASK YOU WAS: HOW WOULD YOU COMPARE,
- 24 LET'S SAY SHERIFF BACA WITH SHERIFF BLOCK IN THAT REGARD? I
- 25 MEAN, I DON'T REMEMBER SHERM ACTUALLY SPENDING A LOT OF TIME

- 1 AT COUNTY JAIL, EITHER. MAYBE HE CAME OVER FOR CHRISTMAS, I'M
- 2 NOT SURE. CAN YOU COMMENT ON THAT? I MEAN, HOW WOULD YOU
- 3 COMPARE THE TWO SHERIFFS JUST IN TERMS OF THEIR VISIBILITY AT
- 4 THE COUNTY JAIL?

5

- 6 FR. GEORGE HORAN: I DON'T REMEMBER SEEING SHERIFF BLOCK THERE
- 7 VERY OFTEN AT ALL. THE KIND OF FUNNY THING WAS WE HAVE A
- 8 CHAPLAIN THERE, MAX CAESAR, WHO LOOKS EXACTLY LIKE SHERIFF
- 9 BLOCK. HE WOULD COME INTO THE JAIL AND THE DEPUTIES, WE COULD
- 10 CALL THEM CALLING UP, HEY, THE SHERIFF'S COMING UP TO YOUR
- 11 FLOOR, GET READY. SO THERE WAS SOME SIGHTINGS OF THE SHERIFF
- 12 BLOCK THERE BUT I THINK THEY WERE ACTUALLY SAYS AR AND NOT
- 13 HIM. SO I DON'T REMEMBER -- I HAD ACTUALLY NEVER HAD A CHANCE
- 14 TO SPEAK WITH SHERIFF BLOCK. AND I HAVE ACTUALLY HAD A NUMBER
- 15 OF OCCASIONS WHEN I'VE HAD THE OPPORTUNITY TO SPEAK TO SHERIFF
- 16 BACA.

17

- 18 SPEAKER: MY UNDERSTANDING IS THAT SHERIFF BLOCK, THAT'S HOW HE
- 19 MOVED UP THE CHAIN OF COMMAND, HE JUST RAN THE JAIL FOR SO
- 20 MANY YEARS, IN CHARGE OF PROCUREMENT, A BUSINESS PERSON IN THE
- 21 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. THAT WAS MY UNDERSTANDING.

- 23 SPEAKER: LET ME. THIS ISN'T A QUESTION SO MUCH, SO I'LL DIRECT
- 24 THIS TO GENERAL COUNSEL OR OUR EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR. BUT WE'VE
- 25 HEARD A LOT OF INTERESTING TESTIMONY TODAY, FOR SURE. BUT ONE

- 1 THING THAT MAKES ME ALMOST FALL OUT OF MY CHAIR IS THAT THERE
- 2 ARE INMATES AT L.A. COUNTY JAIL THAT HAVE BEEN THERE SIX OR
- 3 SEVEN YEARS OR EVEN TWO OR THREE YEARS. I MEAN, THERE'S
- 4 SOMETHING I'D LIKE TO KIND OF GET SOME FURTHER GLOSS ON, SOME
- 5 STATISTICAL DATA, BECAUSE SOMETHING IS SERIOUSLY WRONG WITH
- 6 OUR SYSTEM, THE SPEEDY TRIAL ACT, AND THE IDEA THAT SOMEBODY'S
- 7 BEING HELD PRETRIAL IS BEING DELAYED BY, YOU KNOW, A YEAR OR
- 8 TWO TO GET TO TRIAL IS JUST UNACCEPTABLE AS A BROAD
- 9 PROPOSITION. SO I ACTUALLY WOULD LIKE TO MAYBE DRILL DOWN A
- 10 LITTLE BIT MORE ON THAT.
- 12 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: YEAH, ABSOLUTELY.
- 14 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ARE THERE ANY OTHER QUESTIONS? NO
- 15 QUESTIONS?

11

13

16

21

- 17 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: JUDGE BAIRD, CAN I JUST FOLLOW-UP ON ONE
- 18 SMALL AREA WITH FATHER GEORGE? FATHER GEORGE, THE DEPUTY WHO
- 19 YOU MENTIONED EARLIER WHO EVENTUALLY ASKED TO MOVE OFF OF THE
- 20 2,000 FLOOR OR THE 3,000?
- 22 **FR. GEORGE HORAN:** 3,000.

- 1 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: 3,000 FLOOR. DID YOU EVER HAVE AN
- 2 OPPORTUNITY TO TALK TO HIM AND SAY WHY DIDN'T YOU STAY PUT?
- 3 WHY DIDN'T YOU FIGHT THAT?

4

- 5 FR. GEORGE HORAN: YES, I DID. AND HE WAS -- HE SAID AT THAT
- 6 TIME THAT HE FEARED REPRISAL FROM OTHER DEPUTIES IF HE DID.

7

- 8 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: AND WHEN HE TOLD YOU HE FEARED REPRISAL,
- 9 DID HE TELL YOU WHAT IT WAS EXACTLY THAT MIGHT HAPPEN?

10

- 11 FR. GEORGE HORAN: THE ONLY THING HE REALLY MENTIONED THAT WAS
- 12 CLEAR THAT HE SAID THAT HE HAD HEARD IN THE PAST OF SOME
- 13 DEPUTIES WHO HAD HAD THEIR CARS KEYED, JUST SCRATCHED ALONG
- 14 THE SIDE. HE SAID -- AND AGAIN I DON'T KNOW IF IT'S TRUE OR
- 15 NOT -- BUT HE SAID HE ALSO HEARD ONE INSTANCE WHERE SOMEONE
- 16 HAD SHOT INTO A DEPUTY'S HOUSE. THEY BELIEVED THAT IT WAS
- 17 SOMEONE FROM ONE OF THE DEPUTIES.

18

- 19 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: SO WHEN YOU TALKED ABOUT RETALIATION, HE
- 20 MENTIONED AS WELL DEPUTIES SHOOTING INTO OTHER DEPUTIES'
- 21 HOUSES?

- 23 FR. GEORGE HORAN: JUST ONE OTHER THING I'D LIKE TO ADD. I'M
- 24 REALLY HIGH ON CAPTAIN ORNELAS, BUT THAT DOESN'T MEAN THE JAIL
- 25 IS PERFECT AT THIS POINT BY ANY STRETCH OF THE IMAGINATION.

- 1 THERE'S STILL A LOT OF CHALLENGES THERE. I THINK WE HAVE A
- 2 MUCH BETTER CHANCE OF CORRECTING THOSE CHALLENGES WITH HIM AS
- 3 OUR CAPTAIN. BUT THERE STILL IS A WHOLE OF THINGS THAT WE NEED
- 4 TO DO. I THINK THAT WE, REPRESENTING THE OFFICE OF JUSTICE
- 5 THAT WORK THERE KNOW THAT THE SORT OF JUSTICE IS BASED ON
- 6 RELATIONSHIPS. AND SO IT'S REALLY UP TO US, ALSO, TO TRY TO
- 7 DEVELOP A STRONG AND CLOSE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE STAFF THERE
- 8 AS WE CAN TO SEE WHAT WE CAN DO TO HELP THEM OUT. WE SEE
- 9 OURSELVES AS BEING THERE FOR EVERYONE WHO'S IN THE JAIL, THE
- 10 STAFF AND THE INMATES. A LOT OF THE STAFF DON'T QUITE SEE IT
- 11 THAT WAY. THEY SEE US AS THE INMATES' CHAPLAIN ALL ALONE. BUT
- 12 THERE ARE A NUMBER OF THEM THAT WE DO WORK QUITE CLOSELY ON
- 13 ALL DIFFERENT KINDS OF ISSUES. AND I THINK THAT IT'S UP TO US
- 14 TO CONTINUE BUILDING THOSE RELATIONSHIPS BECAUSE THAT'S GOING
- 15 TO, I THINK, HELP MAKE SOME CHANGES THERE, ALSO.
- 17 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ANY OTHER QUESTIONS? NO OTHER
- 18 QUESTIONS?
- 20 SPEAKER: NO. OKAY. MOTION TO ADJOURN?
- 22 **SPEAKER:** SO SECONDED. ANYONE OPPOSED? [LAUGHTER.]
- 24 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: DANGEROUS QUESTION.

16

19

21

- 1 HON. LOURDES BAIRD, CHAIR: ALL RIGHT. VERY WELL. OUR NEXT
- 2 MEETING IS MAY 14TH.

3

4 MIRIAM A. KRINSKY: 9 A.M. VERY WELL. THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

5

6 SPEAKER: THANK YOU. (END OF MEETING)